



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B 1,158,858

dg



In Memory of
STEPHEN SPAULDING
1907 - 1925
CLASS of 1927
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

1927

F
191
.C72

RECORDS
OF THE
Columbia Historical Society
WASHINGTON, D. C.

Volume 23

EDITED BY
JOHN B. LARNER



WASHINGTON
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY
1920

5540

PRESS OF
THE NEW ERA PRINTING COMPANY
LANCASTER, PA.

Stephen Spaulding & Co.
Baltimore
2-4-26

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
The Cottage of David Burnes and its Dining-Room Mantel. James Franklin Hood.....	1
Naming the Seat of Government of the United States. A Legislative Paradox. Dr. William Tindall.....	10
St. Patrick's—First Catholic Church of the Federal City. Virginia King Frye.....	26
Mrs. E. D. E. N. Southworth and Her Cottage. Sarah M. Huddleston, M.D.....	52
Sketch of National Game of Baseball. George Wright..	80
Joseph Gales, Junior, Editor and Mayor. Allen C. Clark.....	86
Remarks of Washington Topham.....	145
Echoes of a Surgical Tragedy. Dr. William Tindall....	147
A Brief History of Anacostia, its name, origin and progress. Charles R. Burr.....	167
List of Principal Municipal Authorities of the Cities of Washington, Georgetown and the District of Columbia. Compiled by John B. Larner.....	180

APPENDIX.

Officers and Managers.....	190
Committees.....	191
List of Members.....	192
Necrology.....	202
Proceedings of Society, 1919.....	203
Roosevelt Memorial.....	206
Dr. James Dudley Morgan Memorial.....	214
Twenty-sixth Annual Report of the Treasurer.....	223
Twenty-sixth Annual Report of Recording Secretary....	224
Chronicler's Report, 1919.....	226
Twenty-fifth Annual Report of Curator, 1918.....	232
Twenty-sixth Annual Report of Curator, 1919.....	234
Communications made to the Society, 1919.....	236
Index.....	237

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

PLATE NO.	FACING PAGE
I. Mrs. E. D. E. N. Southworth.....	52
II. a. Front View of Prospect Cottage, 1890.	
b. Side view of Prospect Cottage when occupied by Mrs. Southworth in 1890.....	78
III. Joseph Gales.....	86
IV. Eckington, Residence of Joseph Gales, Jr.....	134
V. Dr. James Dudley Morgan.....	214

TEXT ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
1. Mantel from Cottage of David Burnes.....	8
2. Course of Bullet through the Vertebra of President Garfield.....	166

PRESIDENTS OF THE SOCIETY.

* Dr. J. M. Toner	1894-1896
† John A. Kasson	1897-1906
‡ Alexander B. Hagner	1906-1909
§ James Dudley Morgan, M.D.	1909-1916
Allen C. Clark	1916

* Died July 29, 1906.

† Died May 18, 1910.

‡ Died June 30, 1915.

§ Died November 21, 1919.

COMMUNICATIONS MADE TO THE COLUMBIA
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

(Continued from Page 240, Vol. 22.)

- Jan. 28. "Brief History of the Founding of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution." Extemporaneous address by Miss Janet Richards.
- Feb. 25. "The Cottage of David Burnes and its Dining Room Mantel." By James F. Hood.
"The Naming of the Seat of Government of the United States of America,—a Legislative Paradox." By Dr. William Tindall.
- Mar. 25. "The History of St. Patrick's Church, the First Catholic Church in the Federal City." By Mrs. Virginia King Frye.
- April 22. "Mrs. E. D. E. N. Southworth and Her Cottage." By Dr. Sarah M. Huddleson.
William Henry Dennis. A Memorial Paper by John Paul Earnest. Printed in vol. 22.
- May 20. "A Sketch of the National Game of Baseball." By George Wright.
"Patriotic Picturization of Our Country From the Potomac to the Pacific." Illustrated lecture by Ralph Hayes Hamilton.
- Oct. 21. "Life and Times of Joseph Gales, Jr., a Mayor of the City of Washington." By Allen C. Clark.
- Nov. 18. "Washington, the Beautiful." Illustrated lecture by Clarence A. Phillips.
- Dec. 16. "Some Recollections of a Surgical Tragedy." Dr. William Tindall.
"Short History of Anacostia." By Charles R. Burr (deceased).

PREFATORY NOTE.

Volume twenty-three is presented to the members of the Society replete with historical material of the highest order.

The editor will be pleased to receive from any member of the Society or others who may be interested in historical matter relating to the District of Columbia additional information on the subjects discussed herein or corrections which may add to the completeness and authenticity of historical statements.

There is printed in this volume a compilation of the principal municipal officials of the District since its establishment as the seat of Government. This is believed to be the only complete and accurate compilation yet printed. We are indebted for much of the information to Dr. William Tindall and Mr. Alexander T. Stuart. Much of the material used in the present compilation is taken from their printed publications.

A communication from Dr. William Tindall entitled "The Executives and Voters of Georgetown" will appear in Vol. 24 of the RECORDS.

The Society, in the death of Dr. James Dudley Morgan, President from 1909 to 1916, has lost a member who has contributed largely and efficiently to the Records of the Society. In his will he has remembered the Columbia Historical Society by a substantial bequest, the first gift of this character which the Society has received. This generous gift of Dr. Morgan we hope may stimulate others to contribute financially to the work of the Society either during life or by will.

For a limited time back numbers of the RECORDS of the Society may be purchased at reduced rates by members desiring to replace missing volumes and by new members who desire to complete sets.

THE COTTAGE OF DAVID BURNES AND ITS DINING-ROOM MANTEL.

By JAMES FRANKLIN HOOD.

(Read before the Society, February 25, 1919.)

Mr. President, you have asked me to write something more about David Burnes. After your admirable paper on "General John Peter VanNess, a Mayor of Washington, his wife Marcia, and her father David Burnes," presented to us in November last, I must regard your request as a high compliment. There is so little of interest or value to be added to what you have already told that I shall confine my brief remarks to the much talked of "cottage" and to what became of it.

When the Congress of the United States in 1790, after long and weary public debate and much private negotiation, determined that the future Federal City should be built on the Potomac River, David Burnes was the owner of a productive farm on the site selected for the new Capital. His land holdings extended from a point on or near the river front not far from what is now the foot of New York Avenue, northeasterly almost along the line of that avenue through the site of the White House to another point a little beyond and south of the present Public Library. Thence his line ran down Sixth Street nearly to Pennsylvania Avenue, then by irregular lines to the middle of the Botanical Gardens, and then by other irregular lines back to the river. His was by much the largest farm within the limits of the present City of Washington. It included the land whereon is now the Pan-American Building, Continental Hall, the Corcoran Art Gallery, the greater part of the

White House grounds, the Treasury Department, the Hotel Washington, The New Willard, the Municipal Building, the Raleigh, St. Patrick's Church, The Washington Loan and Trust Company, the Patent Office, the old Post Office Department, the Bank of Washington, the Center Market and the entire Smithsonian, Agricultural Department and Monument grounds. Some farm!

Mr. Burnes was of Scotch descent and understood the ways of the world. Before the acquisition of his farm by the United States its owner lived in a modest cottage on its extreme western edge whereon is now the Pan-American Building. The cottage was of frame on a brick foundation, about forty feet front by twenty feet in depth, one and one-half stories in height, with living-room, dining-room and a small bedroom on the first floor; two bedrooms with dormer windows on the second floor, and a spacious cellar under the entire house, with supporting wooden posts. The cellar was of unusual size and depth, which is to be noted because the land at that point lies low and in those days, and for many years after, an extraordinary rise of the river would flood any cellar in the neighborhood. Don't forget the cellar. The kitchen, according to the custom of the time, was probably a separate building nearby, which has long since disappeared.

There is every reason to believe that the house was built before the Revolutionary War; whether by David or by one of his ancestors I have not ascertained, but here he lived and cultivated his broad acres until they became a part of the future National Capital. On the laying out of the city streets Mr. Burnes expressly stipulated that his home should not be disturbed and this agreement was faithfully kept.

The building faced south by a few degrees east, a short distance east and south of the center of the square,

which was afterwards officially designated on the city plats as square "south of square one hundred and seventy-three," containing about six acres. Here his son John and his daughter Marcia were born, the latter May 9, 1782, and here was she reared until about twelve or thirteen years of age. She was then placed in a school in Baltimore and provided with a home in the refined and dignified household of the Hon. Luther Martin, of that city, one of Maryland's greatest statesmen. After an absence of about five seasons she returned to her father's cottage.

David Burnes died in his home May 7, 1799. Marcia continued to live there until her marriage on her twentieth birthday, May 9, 1802, to the Hon. John Peter VanNess, a Member of Congress from the City of New York.

This:

(From the *Washington Evening Star*, September 8, 1918, by J. Harry Shannon, writing under the pen-name "The Rambler.")

" 'The Rambler' believes that the marriage of Marcia Burnes was solemnized in the small and humble cottage which had been her birthplace and her home, and which stood a ruin until a few years ago in the grounds occupied by the Pan-American Building. Marcia's affection for that humble home is shown by the fact that when John P. VanNess, her husband, decided to build the finest house in the District of Columbia, that house was built in the grounds around the cottage and within a few yards of it. The stately mansion and the small cottage stood almost side by side for close upon one hundred years."

In Jonathan Elliot's book entitled the "Ten Miles Square," published in 1830, is a glowing description of the completed mansion which (says he): "standing in the center of the square, built in a style of the finest architecture, near the President's house, is probably

not excelled by any private building in the country. The grounds, in addition to their lofty, dignified, paternal trees, are abundantly supplied with the best native and foreign fruits, including figs and grapes, and adorned with a great variety of ornamental shrubs and plants, hedges, gravel walks, vines and bowers. The solidity, elegance and convenience, throughout the whole of the buildings and other improvements of this spot, combined with the natural beauty of location, justly excite great interest and admiration. The entrance to this walled-square is through an iron gate between two lodges at the northeast angle fronting on Seventeenth Street and the President's Square. Thence there is a winding carriage-way skirted by ornamental trees, shrubbery and flowers, ascending an artificial mound at the north front of the house, and passing under an elegant, projecting stone portico at the door. This portico is the first of the kind, if not the only one, excepting that recently erected at the President's House, in the United States."*

General VanNess, as may be supposed, entertained lavishly in his wonderful home and all the great people of the day were his guests. But Marcia's heart was not in the new magnificence; rather was it in the old home, in which it is said she fitted a room for retirement and meditation. I do not here go into any details of her subsequent sorrows or her well-known charities. They have been written. She died September 9, 1832, and was followed by her husband March 7, 1846.

After the death of General VanNess the property passed into the hands of strangers, who, after a pretence of restoration and preservation, entirely neglected it. The condition of both cottage and mansion became deplorable. Moss in thick masses grew on the roof of

*See illustration of Van Ness house, Vol. 22, facing page 200, Records Col. Hist. Soc.

the cottage, and in evidence of the disgrace into which it fell a much-used target for pistol practice ornamented its front door. The once beautiful mansion passed into grievous decay; the columns of its grand portico fell into ruin; its windows and doors were battered and broken; its walls were defaced; its Italian marbles were cracked and thrown about; its stairways were mutilated; thieves broke in and devastated as they chose; it became the abode of bats.

The Columbia Athletic Club was at one time a great organization. In its best days the names of more than one thousand members were on its roll. Its home was on G Street N.W., now owned and occupied by the Young Men's Christian Association. Analostan Island in the Potomac River was well nigh covered with its ball fields, tennis courts, running track, grand stand and all the paraphernalia incident to active exercise in the out-of-doors. In 1892 it was compelled to give up the Island and it engaged for the following season the VanNess Square, sometimes called VanNess Park. Prof. John T. Crossley, the Club's Director of Athletics, is my authority for saying that the last spring games of the Club on Analostan Island were held June 4, 1892, and that the Club's workmen broke ground for the new athletic field in the following spring.

The mansion did not seriously interfere with the new ball ground, but unfortunately the cottage stood well toward the center of it. The Club considered removing it to the west side of the square, where it would be out of the way, or, with the permission of the War Department, to carry it across Seventeenth Street to the White House grounds. Individuals became interested in the fate of the ancient relic, the oldest house in Washington, and came to inspect and inquire. Mr. J. Paul Smith, a well-known builder, was commis-

sioned by the late Gardiner Greene Hubbard to examine the structure and report upon the feasibility of removing it to his country-seat, "Twin Oaks." Mr. Smith's report was to the effect that the old house was so far gone that it would not survive the journey. I have been told that the Hon. Alexander B. Hagner, long a Justice of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, and for years President of this Society, went to see it and is quoted as saying after his visit that "he found neither the decayed cottage nor anything within it a subject for veneration or respect."

Thus matters stood during the summer and fall of 1893 while the workmen were clearing the land of trees and undergrowth and laying out for the Athletic Club its tracks and courts for the season of 1894. The cottage was still on the ground in the spring of 1894, no disposition having been made of it. About the 20th of May of that year occurred a local thunder-storm of extraordinary violence. The place had been denuded of trees and, lacking their protection, the old cottage was racked and cracked by the ferocious wind beyond any possibility of restoration or repair. It was now become a real danger to the workmen and to everybody who approached it. Mr. Crossley, first obtaining authority from the officers of the Club, with the aid of "Tommy" O'Neill, the track master, and two or three others, carefully encircled the structure with heavy ropes and with a mighty all-together pull and heave, hurled it down, crumbling as it fell, into the cellar below. There on the identical spot where the cottage of David Burnes arose into being, it found burial.

This:

(From the *Washington Evening Star*, May 24, 1894.)

"Davy Burnes' cottage, which has withstood the storms since 1748, is no more. It was torn down yesterday by order of those engaged in laying out the Columbia Athletic Club's

new grounds. In spite of its apparently dilapidated condition, the structure required the most forcible handling to demolish. Down to the lowest brick in the foundation, strong and united efforts of the workmen were required to level it. It was allowed to stand until the last moment, in the hope that it would not interfere with the various fields, but the necessity for its demolition became imperative. The venerators of things historical cannot but regret its destruction. It was the home until his death of one of the original proprietors of the ground on which Washington stands. Of all the men General Washington came into contact with during his eventful career, Davy Burnes, he is said to have declared, was the most obstinate. His Scotch nature bowed to none. He lived a Czar on his great tract, allowing not even the foremost man in the country to oppose him. The cottage was situated in VanNess Park, near the foot of Seventeenth Street."

The writer of this visited the cottage only once. It was in the autumn of 1893 when workmen were busy upon the new grounds. Curiosity seekers and relic hunters were daily visitors, but I can testify from personal observation that there was, in or about the cottage at that time, absolutely nothing of value with the possible exception of the antiquated mantel in the dining-room, which, after a century and a quarter of use, was woefully the worse for wear. I had been President of the Club and readily obtained permission to remove the old ornament for preservation, thus preventing its destruction by someone else for firewood. I sent it to a well-known local firm of dealers in furniture with instructions to clean and renovate it, but on no account to undertake to restore it. This was done and from 1893 to 1915, a period of twenty-two years, the old mantel found in the high and dry cellar of my house a refuge from destruction in the cellar of Davy's house. The foreman of the shop in which it was cleaned told me that in the cleansing process he removed from it three coats of paint, one of drab,

another of pea-green, and a third of light yellow approaching white, before reaching the original native wood.

In the year last named I made of it a present to our Society among whose muniments it now has place.

Some statistics of the old mantel follow: Material, Virginia pine; height, 63 inches; length of shelf, 80 inches; width of shelf, 8 inches; height of opening for fireplace, 44 inches; width of the same, 57 inches. Of it has been said, after personal inspection by one of our best informed dealers in antiques, that according to its design "it was probably made between the years 1760 and 1800; natural pine color has been restored; has the 'Greek key' colonial moulding which shows the mantel to have been made by hand; head-piece is mortised into the side of the uprights; all the nails fastening it to the wall were handmade. While showing much use it is in a good state of preservation."

The legend on the plate of solid silver which identifies it follows:



Here ends a chronicle of the life, death and burial of the cottage of David Burnes, "The Oldest House in Washington," and of the rescue for preservation of its last remaining ornament, its dining-room mantel.

NAMING THE SEAT OF GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

A LEGISLATIVE PARADOX.

By DR. WILLIAM TINDALL.

(Read before the Society, February 25, 1919.)

The Seat of Government of the United States was established pursuant to the following provision in the eighth section of the first article of the Constitution of the United States, which authorized Congress

"To exercise exclusive legislation, in all cases whatsoever, over such district (not exceeding 10 miles square) as may, by cession of particular States, and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the Government of the United States, and to exercise like authority over all places purchased by the consent of the legislature of the State in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dock-yards, and other needful buildings."

In pursuance of this constitutional authorization, Congress passed the act entitled,

"An Act for establishing the temporary and permanent seat of the Government of the United States,"

the first three sections of which are the only portions of that statute which relate, in any way, to the subject of this paper, and are as follows:

"*Section 1.* Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That a district of territory, not exceeding ten miles square, to be located as hereafter directed on the river Potomac, at some place between the mouths of the Eastern Branch and Connogochegue, be, and the same is hereby accepted for the permanent seat of the government of the

United States. Provided nevertheless, That the operation of the laws of the state within such district shall not be affected by this acceptance, until the time fixed for the removal of the government thereto, and until Congress shall otherwise by law provide.

"Section 2. And be it further enacted, That the President of the United States be authorized to appoint, and by supplying vacancies happening from refusals to act or other causes, to keep in appointment as long as may be necessary, three commissioners, who, or any two of whom, shall under the direction of the President, survey, and by proper metes and bounds define and limit a district of territory, under the limitations above mentioned; and the district so defined, limited and located, shall be deemed the district accepted by this act, for the permanent seat of the government of the United States.

"Section 3. And be it (further) enacted, That the said commissioners, or any two of them, shall have power to purchase or accept such quantity of land on the eastern side of the said river, within the said district, as the President shall deem proper for the use of the United States, and according to such plans as the President shall approve, the said commissioners, or any two of them, shall, prior to the first Monday in December, in the year of one thousand eight hundred, provide suitable buildings for the accommodation of Congress, and of the President, and for the public offices of the government of the United States." Approved, July 16, 1790.

That statute was not satisfactory, in that it restricted the area of location to "some place between the mouths of the Eastern Branch and Connogochegue," which involved the exclusion from the Seat of Government, of the Town of Alexandria, Virginia, and every part of the Eastern Branch. In order that Alexandria might be embraced in the area of selection, and that the Seat of Government might not be squatted upon the north bank of the Eastern Branch with neither wharf nor other riparian jurisdiction on that stream, Congress passed the act of March 3, 1791, entitled,

"An Act to amend 'An Act for establishing the temporary and permanent seat of the Government of the United States.'

"That so much of the act entitled, 'An act for establishing the temporary and permanent seat of the government of the United States,' as requires that the whole of the district of territory, not exceeding ten miles square, to be located on the river Potomac, for the permanent seat of the government of the United States, shall be located above the mouth of the Eastern Branch, be and is hereby repealed, and that it shall be lawful for the President to make any part of the territory below the said limit, and above the mouth of Hunting Creek, a part of the said district, so as to include a convenient part of the Eastern Branch, and of the lands lying on the lower side thereof, and also the town of Alexandria and the territory so to be included, shall form a part of the district not exceeding ten miles square, for the permanent seat of the government of the United States, in like manner and to all intents and purposes, as if the same had been within the purview of the above recited act."

The first official act of President Washington toward the establishment of the Seat of Government of the United States, after the passage of the Act of July 16, 1790, was the appointment of three Commissioners, on January 22, 1791, "for surveying the district of territory accepted by the said act for the permanent seat of government of the United States, and for performing such other offices as by law are directed, with full authority for them, or any two of them, to proceed therein according to law."

The Act of March 3, 1791, enabled the Commissioners to include both Alexandria in Virginia, and both sides of the Eastern Branch within the Seat of Government.

Hunting Creek, which was prescribed by the Act of March 3, 1791, as the farthest point south where the southern limit of the District might be placed, is an estuary of the Potomac River coming into it from the west immediately south of the city of Alexandria,

Virginia. Connogocheque, which was designated by the act of July 16, 1790, as the farthest point north at which the northern limit of the District might be placed, is a small stream which enters the Potomac River from the north near Williamsport, Maryland, about eighty miles above Hunting Creek.

No specific expression in the Statute nor in the Commission under which the Commissioners acted, authorized them to designate the district of territory under their jurisdiction by any other name than "the permanent seat of government of the United States," as it was mentioned in the Constitution and the two acts of Congress; repeated in the Presidential appointments of the Commissioners, and as again repeated by the President in his proclamation of March 30, 1791, under which the Commissioners made their second and final survey.

The eighth of September 1791, was a busy day for the Commissioners, who were in consultation with Thomas Jefferson, then Secretary of State, and James Madison, at Georgetown. Jefferson wrote about it that the Commissioners "having deliberated on every article contained in *our* paper, and preadmonished that they should decide freely on their *own* view of things, concurred unanimously on, I believe, every point with that which had been thought best in Philadelphia." From which it may fairly be inferred that the naming of the Seat of Government, which was one of the results of that conference, did not solely rest with the Commissioners.

The result in question was communicated by the Commissioners, to Major Charles Pierre L'Enfant at Philadelphia as follows:

"We have agreed that the Federal District shall be called 'The Territory of Columbia,' and the Federal City, 'The City of Washington.' The title of the

map will, therefore, be 'A map of the City of Washington in the Territory of Columbia.' In the same letter the Commissioners informed Major L'Enfant that the streets of the Federal City had been named by numbers and letters respectively.

Until February 21, 1871, that action was the only official authority for alluding to the part of the Seat of Government which that Commission had subdivided into urban squares, lots, streets, avenues, alleys, etc., as "The City of Washington." On that date an act of Congress was approved, which directed that

"that *portion of said District* included within the present limits of the City of Washington shall continue to be known as the City of Washington, and that portion of said District within the limits of the City of Georgetown, shall continue to be known as the City of Georgetown." (16 Stat. 428.)

Prior to the Act of February 21, 1871, Congress passed several statutes constituting the *inhabitants* of the Federal City a body corporate and politic by the name of the City of Washington, but did not in any of those laws prescribe that the *territory* within that part of the seat of government should be so named. Hence the act of February 21, 1871, was the first *statutory* naming of the City of Washington.

The action of the Commissioners in naming the Seat of Government "The Territory of Columbia," had no more valid ground of authority than the naming by them of the City of Washington unless such authority might be inferred from the direction contained in Section 2 of the act of July 16, 1790, authorizing those Commissioners to "by proper metes and bounds *define* and limit a district of territory"; but unless the word "define" meant then a great deal more than is commonly ascribed to it, it did not imply the right to give the Seat of Government a name.

The Commissioners are also amenable to criticism for naming the land which they obtained and subdivided into highways, reservations, and lots, "the City of Washington," as the third section of the act of July 16, 1790, only authorized them to purchase or accept such quantity of land, and to provide suitable buildings for the *accommodation of Congress and offices of government* "according to such plans as the President shall approve." Hence, it is difficult to avoid the impression that the erecting and naming of a city on an indefinite and restricted grant of authority to make "plans," was stretching interpretation to the elastic limit. The statute contains no instruction to lay out a city, but only contemplates the acquiring of land for the "*use of the United States*," obviously intending that the United States should not enter into entangling association with local private property interests, as it did in taking title to streets bordered by private lots.

Out of the omission of the Commissioners to strictly interpret that statute, and provide a separate and exclusive reservation upon which to place all the national establishments located at the Seat of Government, has developed substantially all of the contention about the relative amounts which should be contributed by the United States, and by the owners of private property here, for local municipal expenses, which is such an incitement to economic debate on the part of some of our law-makers in the National forum, who regard those who do business or own real estate or any other thing of value in the District of Columbia, as profiteers who pays too little for the municipal development and care of the National Capital, and which is on the contrary an inspiration to discussion by those who claim that private property pays proportionately too much on that account.

Furthermore, to that intrication of local civic and

property interests, is due the recurrent agitation for local municipal suffrage. The Gordian impediment to the harmonious participation of private residential and property interests, in the conduct of the municipal government, appears to be the impracticability of determining to the satisfaction of Congress where the financial responsibility of the government and of private property ownership should begin and end; and which of these interests should be vested with the *balance* of municipal power; as one or the other *must* *dominate* when their aims conflict; or to satisfy Congress that the Government which is *permanently* here and for whom the capital was primarily established, should hand over to private interests which are *incidentally* here, a part of the Congressional responsibility over which it is required by the Constitution to exercise exclusive legislation. The fifty-fifty problem whose solution made Solomon famous, is rudimentary compared to it. It is strange that such a radical isolationist as George Washington, who gave us felicitous warning against extangling alliances, should have fostered such a complicated condition in connection with one of his most favored national projects.

But if Congress should desire to relieve itself of the complicated administration which this dual property interest involves, it is still feasible, although at enormous cost, to condemn for exclusive occupancy by the general government, all the land south of H or K street north, and then let the owners of real property in the remainder of the District of Columbia manage it by any form of local government they prefer, and meet the expense incident to that form of government, by the taxation of their property and other fiscal impositions, or for the United States to purchase all private realty in the District and lease it to private tenants. In these days when billions of expenditure are common, the three

fourths of a billion which such a purchase would involve would not endanger the national credit, while the rental receipts would so far exceed the interest charge on a bond issue for the purpose, that the United States would derive a large net income from that source. As an alternative of incurring such expense, with the questionable relief it might afford, the Government of the United States has the recourse of moving the seat of government to some site where it could acquire the needful territory at less cost, and thus obviate the agitation for municipal suffrage which raises embarrassing problems of jurisdiction, and derives its most tenable argument from the present dual ownership of real property in the district of Columbia. It is the possibility that the difficulty of finding a way to reconcile the fundamental policy of exclusive authority over the Seat of Government which was obviously the purpose of the constitutional provision for the establishment of the National Capital, with the color of right for local suffrage derivable from the right of private ownership of land, may compel Congress to seek relief from its perplexity by moving the seat of government to some other and more central locality, that invests the agitation for such suffrage with sinister potentiality to the private interests now centered here.

Nevertheless, it is indisputable that very few members of Congress, have such a knowledge of the relation of the District of Columbia to the general government as is necessary to enable them to act with intelligent understanding of many District matters upon which Congress does not hesitate to legislate. It would therefore be beneficial to both Congress and the District, if the appointment or election of a delegate, one for each house, who would have the right to address the body to which he belonged, whenever a matter affecting the District might be under discussion, should be

authorized. The Delegate who was elected April 20, 1871, and reëlected on October 8, 1872, to represent the District of Columbia in the House of Representatives, who had the same rights and privileges which pertained to Delegates from the territories, was a very serviceable factor in obtaining favorable action where municipal interests were involved in matters before Congress from his first election until March 4, 1875, when his second term expired, and the office was abolished pursuant to a provision in the act of Congress of June 20, 1874, which repealed the act of February 21, 1871.

The bills looking to the acquirement of a Seat of Government which were introduced and discussed in the Congress of the Revolution, contemplated the procurement by the United States of the right of the soil within the selected area, that is, that the United States should own the entire seat of government, in order that it might have no administrative association with local property interests.

If the founders of the Constitution, or the Congress which passed the acts of July 16, 1790, and March 3, 1791, had adopted that policy, the management of the local affairs at the National Capital might have been conducted much more simply. But we should have been thus deprived of the contemplation and service of that peculiar and indispensable implement of local municipal influence here, known as the Citizens' Association, whose origin was based on the homely maxim that "The crying child gets the pie!" We should all also have been boarders or ground renters with no occasion to impair our slumbers with aspirations for local civic nor national prestige, by striving to become members of Congress, the applause of a listening Senate to command; to be Warwicks in Presidential nominating conventions; or as members of a local legislative body, to have at our beck a subservient entourage of Ward contractors.

At this stage of this discussion, the Seat of Government is under full sail as "The Territory of Columbia," if we admit that the Commissioners appointed by President Washington had the right to name it other than "The permanent seat of Government."

When the Seat of Government was established two towns named Alexandria and Georgetown, respectively were located on its site. They contained a little more than 2,700 residents each, and each covered about 500 acres. Two subdivisions named Carrollsburg and Hamburg respectively, were nominally there, and appeared on the land records at Marlboro, Maryland, but had no corporeal character. Carrollsburg was on the northern bank of the Eastern Branch east of Arsenal Point. It contained one hundred and sixty acres subdivided into two hundred and sixty-eight lots, under a deed of trust running in the name of Charles Carroll, Junior. Hamburg or Funkstown fronted on the Potomac near Twenty-fourth Street, west, at the mouth of the Tiber or Goose Creek, contained one hundred and twenty acres, divided into two hundred and eighty-seven lots by its owner Jacob Funk.

The District was divided into two counties by an act of Congress approved February 27, 1801. The portion derived from Virginia was named the county of Alexandria, and the portion from Maryland, including the islands in the Potomac River, within the District, was named the county of Washington; but pursuant to an act of Congress of July 9, 1846, and with the assent of the people of the county and town of Alexandria, at an election on the first and second days of September, 1846, by a *viva voce* vote of 763 for retrocession to Virginia and 222 against it, President Polk, by proclamation of September 7, 1846, gave notice that the portion derived from the State of Virginia was re-ceded to that State. The District was thereby reduced to its present area of 69.245 square miles.

The portion of the district outside of Georgetown, Alexandria and the section embraced in what was originally named by the first Commissioners "the City of Washington," was governed immediately by a body of Justices of the peace, named administratively the Justices of the Levy Court.

The first statutory mention of the name "District of Columbia" in an act of Congress, is in the title, but not in the body, of "An act authorizing a loan for the use of the city of Washington, in the District of Columbia, and for other purposes therein mentioned," approved May 6, 1796; but a previous statutory use of the name appears in the fourth section of the act of the Maryland legislature, approved December 28, 1793, entitled "A further supplement to the act concerning the Territory of Columbia and the city of Washington." The seat of government is mentioned in at least one act of Congress as the Territory of Columbia and the District of Columbia indiscriminately. (2 Stats., 193 and 194.)

The territory at the seat of government is referred to in a number of subsequent statutes as "the District of Columbia," but it was not until February 21, 1871, that Congress directly legislated on the subject of naming it, which it did in the act of that date, entitled "An act to provide a government for the District of Columbia," as follows:

"That all that part of the territory of the United States included within the limits of the District of Columbia be, and the same is hereby, created *into a government* by the name of the District of Columbia, by which name it is hereby constituted a body corporate *for municipal purposes.*" (16 Stats. 419.)

It will be noted that this statute does not name it "The District of Columbia" as the designation of the seat of government; but only created it into a local *government for municipal purposes*, by that name.

This act omitted also to define the limits to which it referred. As, therefore, the territory within the limits of the Seat of Government had not been definitely named the District of Columbia by law, but had only been created a municipal government by that name, Congress again legislated on the subject, in the act entitled "An act providing a permanent form of government for the District of Columbia," approved June 11, 1878, as follows:

"That all the territory which was ceded by the State of Maryland to the Congress of the United States, for the permanent seat of government of the United States, shall continue to be designated as the District of Columbia." (20 Stats. 102.)

In this latter act Congress definitely indicates the territory it intends to name, but overlooked the fact that there was nothing to *continue* but the government by that name, which it had created by the act of February 21, 1871.

But conceding that the act of June 11, 1878, gave us by *necessary implication* a statutory name "The District of Columbia," for the territory ceded to the United States for "the permanent Seat of Government," the naming of the City of Washington, is still involved in complications.

Congress, upon the recommendation of the Commissioners of the District of Columbia, passed the act approved February 11, 1895, changing the name of Georgetown, which provides among other things that

"all that part of the District of Columbia embraced within the bounds and constituting the city of Georgetown, as referred to in said acts of February twenty-first, eighteen hundred and seventy-one, and June twentieth, eighteen hundred and seventy-four, shall no longer be known by the name and title in law of the city of Georgetown, but the name shall be known as and shall constitute a part of the city of Washington, the *Federal Capital*."

This statute makes the city of Washington, but *not* the District of Columbia, "the Federal Capital." Its vital defect is in its omission to define what it means by the use of the words "the Federal Capital." If its effect is to establish the city of Washington as the *capital of the United States*, the large portion of the seat of government outside of the City of Washington is not a part of that Capital, and the name "The District of Columbia" is a mere geographical designation of the whole area of the territory acquired as the seat of government, similar to the use of the names United States, North America, Europe, etc., with relation to the cities within their borders, but not the name of "the Federal Capital."

If the designation "the Seat of Government" is synonymous with the name "the Federal Capital," the city of Washington, but not "the District of Columbia" and has been the "Seat of Government" ever since February 11, 1895.

At the risk of incurring the charge of lese majesty, I submit that if Congress did not mean by that statute, to name the City of Washington, the Capital of the United States, it made a very ambiguous use of the English language.

In brief it appears that Congress sought by the acts of February 21, 1871, and June 11, 1878, to name the territory at the seat of government of the United States, "The District of Columbia," and having by the latter act presumptively done so, then apparently proceeded to spill the fat in the fire by enacting the statute approved February 11, 1895, which designates only a part of the Seat of Government as "The Federal Capital," and omits to define the nature of the capital it thus creates. It leaves those inhabitants of the District of Columbia who do not reside within the limits of former Georgetown and the City of Washington non residents

of "The Federal Capital," whatever "The Federal Capital" is.

To recapitulate it appears:

First. The Commissioners appointed in 1791, who named the Seat of Government "The Territory of Columbia" were without specific authority of law to do so.

Second. Congress by repeatedly alluding to it as the District of Columbia, obviously indicated that it did not regard the name "The Territory of Columbia," so given by the Commissioners, as authoritative nor permanent.

Third. Congress apparently intended by the act of February 21, 1871, to name it "The District of Columbia," but did not define what were the limits of the territory to which it attempted to give a name.

Furthermore it did not by that statute declare that "the District of Columbia" was the name of the Seat of Government nor the name of the territorial area at the seat of government. It only created a *government for municipal purposes*, by that name.

Fourth. Congress was presumably in doubt that the action taken in that respect by the act of February 21, 1871, was sufficiently explicit as giving a name to the Seat of Government, and again legislated on the subject by the act of June 11, 1878, by directing "that all the territory which *was ceded by the state of Maryland* to the Congress of the United States, for the permanent seat of government of the United States, shall *continue* to be designated as the District of Columbia." Although all there was to continue was the *municipal government* known as "the District of Columbia," as the *territory* in the seat of government had not been designated by statute by that name; hence, although this act of June 11, 1878, definitely indicates the territory to which it refers, it rather weakens than strengthens its action by the use of the word "continue."

Nevertheless conceding that the territory embraced in the Seat of Government was by necessary implication named the District of Columbia by the act of June 11, 1878, Congress opened Pandora's Box by passing the act of February 11, 1895, which designates the City of Washington, "The Federal Capital." There is an erroneous impression that the name the city of Washington was abolished by the statute of February 21, 1871, whereas that name was *specifically perpetuated*, by that act, as a local designation of the territory which had been named the City of Washington by the Commissioners in September 1791. Neither did Congress by any other act discontinue that name as a territorial distinction. Neither does Congress by any statute define what it means by the use of the words "Federal Capital." But whatever the "Federal Capital" is, the City of Washington is unquestionably it!

If Congress meant that those words "the Federal Capital" should be synonymous with "The Seat of Government" it should have so stated definitely; but it leaves the poor thing wandering around in the imagination with nothing on but its name.

Sixth and finally. Conceding, as we have, that Congress by the act of June 11, 1878, named the territory embraced in the seat of Government the "District of Columbia," no subsequent act has changed that status as affecting the entire area of the Seat of Government: but Congress in naming a part of the Seat of Government "the Federal Capital," which it constituted by the Consolidation of ancient Georgetown with the city of Washington under the latter name, has left the people who reside in the portion of the Seat of Government, outside of that city, mere District of Columbians; while the residents of the rest of the District have a double civic citizenship as residents both of the District of Columbia, and of the "Federal Capital."

Congress has therefore sought to name the district

of territory, accepted under the acts of July 16, 1790 and March 3, 1791:

First: the permanent seat of government of the United States;

Second: The District of Columbia; but not "the Federal Capital";

Third: The County of Washington; but not "the Federal Capital";

Fourth: A portion of these three, the "City of Washington, The Federal Capital."

The first three are territorially coextensive. Hence one may be at the same time a resident of the District of Columbia; of the seat of government, and of the County of Washington; but one cannot be a statutory resident of "the Federal Capital" who does not reside in the City of Washington, whatever that is.

In my judgment the legislative paradox under discussion may best be solved by the enactment of a law prescribing "that all the territory which was ceded to the Congress of the United States by the State of Maryland, for the Seat of Government of the United States, is the seat of Government of the United States of America, and is hereby named "The District of Columbia"; and that "So much of the Act of Congress, entitled An Act changing the name of Georgetown, in the District of Columbia, and for other purposes," approved, February 11, 1895, as prescribes that "all that part of the District of Columbia embraced within the bounds and constituting the City of Georgetown, as referred to in said Acts of February twenty-first, eighteen hundred and seventy-one and June twentieth, eighteen hundred and seventy-four, shall no longer be known by the name and title in law of the City of Georgetown, but the same shall be known as and shall constitute a part of the City of Washington, the Federal Capital," is hereby amended by eliminating the words "the Federal Capital" which appear therein.

ST. PATRICK'S—FIRST CATHOLIC CHURCH OF THE FEDERAL CITY.

By VIRGINIA KING FRYE.

(Read before the Society, March 25, 1919.)

Stately of design, massive in structure, richly and artistically embellished; a grandly beautiful temple of God which stands in the business center of our country's crowded Capital with ever-open doors extending a mute invitation to the "weary and heavy-laden" of the passing throng to pause for a moment's silent prayer in the peaceful seclusion of the sanctuary—this is St. Patrick's of today—the pride of Catholic Washington.

But to reverse the telescope of time and view afar off the original St. Patrick's—a little frame building, humbly unpretentious, set upon a hill amid bare fields and wooded tracts traversed by running streams and intersected by rough or muddy roads, is to realize its particular claim upon the interest of American Catholics and lovers of history as the first Catholic Church of the Federal City.

The early history of St. Patrick's is a story of interesting changes and phenomenal growth and so closely interwoven with historical events of national importance that it is more than a mere recounting of the early trials and hardships of its pioneer founders—more than a testimonial of the ultimate triumph of faith and religious zeal made manifest in the magnificent Church where thousands worship today.

It is also a chronicle of the chaotic beginning of the Capital City of the United States and of its marvelous

increase in population, wealth and importance in a little more than a century of existence.

In 1790 an Act of Congress provided for a definite location of the Nation's lawmakers upon an area where there would be ample room for growth. Many claims for the honor were put forth by various localities, particularly bitter rivalry existing between Philadelphia, where Congress then assembled, New York, Baltimore, Alexandria and Georgetown, the two latter being then thriving shipping ports and conveniently near to the Washington estate. It was decided as a compromise to locate the new seat of government upon a tract ten miles square situated upon the Potomac River, the exact site to be determined by three Commissioners to be appointed by President Washington.

Thus sprang into existence the District of Columbia, the necessary land being deeded to the Government by the States of Maryland and Virginia, for great profits were expected to accrue to the fortunate neighbors of the nation's Capital. This attitude of expecting gratitude and boundless liberality from the fortunate residents of the "chosen land" instead of reimbursing them for territory used is noticeable throughout the early history of the District, as in the old story of Washington and Davy Burns.

The President, indignant that Burnes was not willing to give all the land that was desired of him for public purposes, is said to have exclaimed "If your land had not been chosen as the site of the Capital you would never have been anything but a poor farmer!" To which the bold Scotchman angrily retorted: "And if you had not married the Widow Custis with her land and slaves you would never have been anything but a poor surveyor."

Mr. Gauss in his "Deeds of the City of Washington" tells that primarily its entire site was part of the original

grant to Lord Baltimore, in later years being composed of two tracts known as Carrollsburg and Hamburg owned respectively by a Catholic and a Jew.

In an interesting article written for the Columbia Historical Society, on the Catholic Church in the District of Columbia, Mrs. Margaret B. Downing states: "The land where the imposing hall of national legislature stands sentinel-like over the city was once the manor of Cern Abbey, named from an ancient Benedictine foundation in Dorsetshire which is said to have been built by the immediate converts of Saint Augustine himself." This manor house was the ancestral home of Thomas Notley, a wealthy pioneer Catholic and a descendant of the Carrolls, of Carrollsburg. A private chapel was maintained in the manor for the use of the family and servants and therein the sacrifice of the Mass was celebrated whenever a priest could include it in his itinerary.

Previously, this Capitol Hill tract, embracing some four hundred acres, which included much of the site of Washington City, was the property of one Francis Pope, a man of either a rollicking sense of humor or of an immense opinion of his own importance—for being a Pope he termed his domain Rome and rechristened the large Goose creek which flowed through it the Tiber, a name it retained throughout the years, until all visible traces of it were obliterated by the march of progress.

It was of this creek, which crossed the city and flowed past the foot of the Capitol's site, that the poet Tom Moore, after his return from a visit to embryo Washington in 1803, satirically wrote:

"In fancy now beneath the twilight gloom
Come let me lead thee o'er this second Rome;
Where tribunes rule and dusky Davi bow
And what was Goose Creek then is Tiber now;
This embryo Capital where fancy sees
Squares in morasses, obelisks in trees. . . ."

The Catholics of the original parish of St. Patrick's were scattered over a considerable territory. They came far, over rough and hilly roads from all directions, but the elder members valued too highly the long-denied right of worshipping God according to their own consciences to be deterred by minor hardships.

It was to gain religious liberty that the pioneer Catholics of the old world left their comfortable homes in Europe to brave the unknown hardships of the new Province upon the shores of Maryland; which freedom of conscience they granted to all comers as far as was in their power. But they themselves met with intolerance when English rulers later came into power and sought to enforce the then bigoted laws of Great Britain.

Colonel Bernard U. Campbell in his "Life and Times of Archbishop Carroll" tells us that as late as 1758 an attempt was made to pass a bill to prevent the growth of Popery, by which priests were to be rendered incapable of holding any lands and forbidden to make any proselytes under penalty for high treason; and which further provided that no person educated at foreign Popish seminaries should be qualified to hold land or inherit any estate within the new province.

This bill, which did not pass, seems to have been aimed particularly at John Carroll, who later became the first Catholic Bishop of the New World; Charles Carroll, signer of the Declaration of Independence; and Robert Brent, afterwards, first Mayor of Washington, who were all heirs to large estates in Maryland and at that time were boys being educated abroad at Catholic institutions.

Colonel Campbell further states that though this bill did not pass, the early Catholics were compelled to pay a land tax exactly double that exacted from others; that Catholic places of worship were forbidden and Catholic education not permitted; that Catholics were

declared unfit to hold public office and that the Council even granted orders to take children away from the "pernicious contact of their Catholic parents."

Nor did these days of intolerance pass until the Revolutionary period had broadened the minds of men and united all Americans in a more truly Christian spirit.

"In 1774 when the Reverend John Carroll returned to America, a priest, it is not believed," says Colonel Campbell, "that there was a public Catholic Church in all of Maryland." "St. Peter's in Baltimore had been begun but never finished, being closed by the authorities." And it was not until 1776 that the ban against public Catholic worship was removed.

It is not to be inferred from this, however, that Catholicity was crushed out, nor Catholic worship abolished. The well-to-do Catholics of that period had private chapels in their own homes upon their large estates and here the family and its many retainers, would gather for service whenever a faithful pastor came that way in the ministry of his duties. Of these early private chapels, in the vicinity of the present city of Washington are known to have been three: Queen's Chapel, a part of the large estate of Richard Queen, Esq., situated amid the wooded hills of Langdon; the Capitol Hill Chapel of Cern Abbey on the Duddington estate; and one in the manor house of Notley Young near the present corner of Tenth and G Streets S. W., where Father Devitt, Professor of History at Georgetown College says public Mass was first said in Washington, after it was permitted.

Father John Carroll finding this condition of catholicity in 1774 began his ministry from his own home near Rock Creek in the vicinity of Forest Glen. Here his zealous mother had maintained a small private chapel for her own family use and this was the nucleus

of the present St. John's Church. After 1776, however, when the law against public Catholic worship was abolished, Father Carroll built an humble frame Church near his home, which was without doubt the first public Church in the vicinity of the District of Columbia. Father Carroll was ordained the first Catholic Bishop of the New World and was later made Archbishop. In 1789, Georgetown College was built with a small chapel attached, which in 1792 was superseded for public worship by Trinity Church, served by the same Jesuit Fathers.

Though the first authentic data of St. Patrick's is of 1794, there is reason to believe that the parish antedates that by several years. Father William Clarke, S.J., states that its first congregation worshipped in the second story of a building at Tenth and E Streets, N.W., and, the presumption is, it had grown to such proportions by 1794 that provision for larger quarters necessitated the purchase of ground for building purposes. This is most likely, for an influx of population followed the laying off of the District in 1791 and many would-be speculators and workmen were attracted thereto when active building operations began upon the first of the Federal structures in 1793.

The previous year, the Commissioners advertised for competitive plans for the President's house and the Capitol. Those of James Hoban, a young Irishman and a friend of Father Caffrey's, were accepted for the former, and those submitted by Dr. William Thornton, later appointed Commissioner, were decided upon for the Capitol. The acceptance of the plans of James Hoban in 1792 would tend to fix the date of the first residence of Father Caffrey in Washington at that period or previously, as the story goes that the good priest came from Ireland at the instigation of his young friend, the architect of the White House.

Mr. Allen C. Clark, president of the Columbia Historical Society, to whose love of research District history owes much, states in his valuable "Greenleaf and Law in the Federal City" that Father Caffrey was profoundly grateful for the employment of an Irish compatriot as draftsman, evidently Mr. Hoban, and for a subscription made by Mr. Greenleaf and his associates for the new St. Patrick's Church.

On April 17, 1794, Father Anthony Caffrey, the founder and first pastor of St. Patrick's Church, purchased from the Commissioners lots five and six, of square 376 on the original plat. This was bounded by the present F and G, Ninth and Tenth Streets, N. W., these boundaries then existing only on paper. For these lots, afterwards worth many thousands, the sum of eighty pounds was paid. Lot 7, adjoining, was purchased in June of the same year. The deeds signed by Commissioners Scott and Thornton were not given Father Caffrey until 1798, when it is presumed payment was completed.

The poverty of the new parish is proven from many sources and it is most likely that outside aid was gratefully appreciated. Father Caffrey in a later epistle states that he expended several hundred dollars of his own money which the parish obligated itself to repay. There is evidence that, while the congregation increased rapidly in numbers during this period, the living conditions were decidedly bad; which explains the long delay in building the new Church upon the acquired lots.

For awhile the real estate and building booms promised wonderful prosperity, but unaccountable delays in contracts, material, and construction, together with a strong spirit of rivalry between the promoters of the new city and Georgetown capitalists, brought about a pitiable state of affairs among the workmen. It is said that the majority of the Commissioners being

Georgetown men, were striving to make the progress in that direction equal or exceed that towards Capitol Hill. The President's house was advanced rapidly, but the Capitol was only above ground when the foundation was discovered to be so bad it had to be undone and renewed again.

President Washington, it is said, getting knowledge of this state of affairs ordered the Commissioners and others in authority to take up their residence in the city of Washington and to encourage building therein, for the accommodation of the Government at the earliest possible date.

In 1800, the government was removed to the new Federal city, making the Capital of the United States in the District of Columbia a reality. The central portion of the Capitol was completed sufficiently for Congress to convene and the White House considered ready for occupancy, though Abigail Adams some time later deplored the unfinished state of the big East room which she considered fit only to dry clothes in.

Latrobe, in his journal, gives an idea of the pitiable conditions of these early years. He says: "The city abounds in cases of extreme poverty and distress among the families of working men whom the unhealthfulness of the city and the idleness arising from the capricious manner in which the appropriations for the erection of the public buildings are granted, have reduced to indigence. Many families are scattered in wretched huts over the waste which the law calls the American metropolis. Besides these, are remnants of industrious, happy families enticed hither by their own dreams or by the golden promises of deceiving speculators. There are also master-tradesmen, chiefly builders—artisans who purchased lots and perhaps built houses. . . . Many of them have sunk the earnings of a laborious life . . . , few have saved their capital. Distress

and want of employment have made many sots and nearly all seem fighting for the scanty means of support which the city affords."

This sad picture gives an insight into the arduous labors of Father Caffrey during the years he served as pastor of St. Patrick's, and probably accounts for the note of weariness to be sensed in some of the few writings he has left. To see such poverty and distress among his parishioners without being able to alleviate it must indeed have been harrowing to the good priest. Not all of St. Patrick's first congregation were of the working classes, however, though many of the old families were in reduced circumstances. Among these early parishioners are to be found the names of Carroll, Carberry, Notley, Young, Barry, Neale, Simms, Claggett, Rosier, Magruder, Fenwick, Brent, Diggs, Lynch, Nicholson, Sands, Mattingly, and many others familiar in District history.

It is indeed regrettable that so little is definitely known of Father Caffrey and his work; that more documentary evidence of those early days is not obtainable. Just when he came to this locality, and the circumstances, are mostly conjecture, and whether or not he was able to build any or all of the little Church he had planned on the new site, is undetermined. The lots were deeded by him to Bishop Carroll on September 4, 1804 "for the use of the Roman Catholic congregation worshipping in St. Patrick's Church and for their use forever." Father Caffrey returned to Ireland in 1804 or 1805 and died there some years later.

It is reasonably established that the first St. Patrick's was built during these years, presumably in 1804. There are records extant of baptisms performed in the new Church in February, 1806, proving its previous completion. The theory has been advanced that finding difficulty in financing the completion of the Church,

Father Caffrey may have returned to Ireland in the hope of negotiating funds among his friends there, leaving the parish under Father Mathews. Ill health or later developments may have prevented the return of Father Caffrey, whose far vision in the choice of a site laid the sure foundation of the later prosperity of St. Patrick's parish.

Like the statements relative to the date of the erection of the first Church on the F Street property, those bearing upon the exact date of Father Mathews' coming do not seem to agree. It is known, however, that he began his ministration at St. Patrick's some time in 1804, but whether as assistant or pastor is uncertain. He was, however, appointed pastor by Bishop Carroll on the departure of Father Caffrey.

Father William Mathews, the first native of Maryland to be ordained to the priesthood, has been truly called the "patriarch of Washington," being one of the strongest personalities of his time and truly these were "the times that try men's souls."

He came to a struggling parish, spread over a large unimproved territory, burdened by debt and shadowed by poverty, and with a master-hand brought order out of chaos. Whether he built the original frame Church which tradition says stood first upon the F Street lots, or only completed it, is indefinite; but that it soon became too small for the congregation under his ministry is not to be doubted. The initial structure was torn down and gave way to a larger one of brick which was later enlarged again by a good sized L, the two forming a Latin cross, without the head.

The main entrance was near Tenth and F Streets and was approached by a long flight of steps, it being set upon a considerable elevation. The completed edifice was about 120 feet long by some 80 feet wide and its low-ceiled interior formed a decided contrast

to the lofty vaulted dome of the present elegant temple. There was no bellfry, the bell being hung from a wooden standard in the yard. A small cross stood erect upon the highest point of the main building and also of the L.

The first organ set up in the District of Columbia was placed within, Father Mathews having purchased it from the Episcopal Church at Dumfries, Virginia. There were no pews in the Church for several years, it being the custom of the congregation to bring their own chairs or other seats to Church with them. A handsome pulpit of Brazilian woods was presented by Mr. Ribello, who then represented the empire of Brazil at the National Capital. This pulpit is now in St. Theresa's Church in Anacostia, having been given to its pastor, Father Bart, by the late Doctor Stafford, when the handsome new pulpit was installed in the present edifice a few years ago.

Adjoining the Church towards G Street was the pastoral residence, the two being connected by a covered walk. Two more adjoining lots were later purchased by Father Mathews and a flourishing parsonage garden was both his pride and anxiety, for cows were grazed in the vicinity and pigs and chickens enjoyed full freedom.

"Did you shut the gate after you?" was said to have been his invariable greeting to visitors during the garden season. It is also recalled of him that he would announce to the congregation when his spring vegetables were ready and add that they could be purchased fresh from the rectory at reasonable prices.

This is but added proof of the executive ability of a man who let nothing go to waste in a day when funds could be put to so many good uses, and not an evidence of parsimony; for Father Mathews was never really a poor man, inheriting a small fortune from his parents. This he invested in real estate, having full faith in the

future of the Federal City and the land was given to the Church, which reaped the rich harvest of its marvellously increased value.

In these early uncertain days of the nation, Father Mathews possessed the restless spirit of progress and the vital energy so needed in that age, as well as the strength of character which imbued his followers with faith and hope in the dark days of trial. During the troubled years from 1812 to 1815, when war's unrest and apprehension stalked darkly throughout the new Republic and especial trepidation was felt at the nation's Capital, Father Mathews was a tower of strength to many.

In August, 1814, our fighting troops, entrenched in the path of the approaching enemy near Bladensburg, made a masterly retreat, unequalled in the history of our country. Mr. Allen C. Clark quotes a government official as cleverly rallying an ex-militiaman of that campaign in this wise: "The redcoats got a little the better of you at the start but you beat them in the long run."

When the news of the enemy's near approach was known there was great fear and excitement in Washington. The citizens did not share the calm indifference of the Secretary of War, General Armstrong, who was afterwards asked to resign. When General Winder who led the retreating army reached the city he sought the Secretary and told him excitedly of the great danger from invasion which threatened the Capital of the country. He found Armstrong asleep—moreover, he refused to take a serious view of the situation when awakened, replying with fine scorn: "What can they get in this sheep walk? If they want to do anything they must go to Baltimore, not come to this barren wilderness."

And as no defense seems to have been attempted, the enemy continued to advance upon the "sheep

walk" in the "barren wilderness," burning the Capitol, the President's house, War Department, Treasury and some few private residences, according to the diary of Mrs. Thornton, which contains a graphic account of each day's experiences during that critical time.

These were truly days of terror in Washington and early inhabitants tell how old St. Patrick's stood like a bulwark in the center of the city—a bulwark behind which not only the members of its own congregation but many timid citizens found refuge.

It was on Wednesday, August 24, that the notable retreat of our troops before the redcoats took place and on that night many people witnessed the glare of conflagrations throughout the city from the windows of St. Patrick's where behind closed doors fervent prayers were offered for the safety of the city and the people. On Thursday, the 25th, the work of devastation went on, the Government buildings which were spared the night before, being fired. The Patent Office, was the only public building left untouched, through the appeal of Doctor Thornton, ex-Commissioner and Superintendent of Patents, who made an earnest and successful plea that the inventive genius of the nation be preserved for the good of all nations.

Besides the Government buildings, the Eastern Branch bridge was burned and part of the Potomac bridge, it was supposed for the purpose of preventing outside aid, which added to the apprehension of the terror-stricken citizens. The President and Chief Executives of the Government had fled, leaving the city apparently unprotected and at the mercy of the enemy, and the fears of the people reached their climax on this day of actual occupation of Washington by the British troops. Many found refuge in St. Patrick's Church where Father Mathews strove to instill courage and trust in God's protection while continuous prayers were offered.

History records how the enemy departed and it is still a matter of national wonderment that so little real harm was done. Perhaps Mrs. Thornton in her diary came nearer the truth than she imagined when after noting the continued state of apprehension which lasted throughout the Friday and Saturday following, she closes the record of the invasion with this entry: "Sunday; weather calm followed by rain—it is *miraculous* that the city is not entirely consumed." St. Patrick's pastor and congregation considered it the direct intervention of God's Providence, and prayers of thanksgiving for the deliverance were recited for many days.

Father Mathews now began to turn his boundless energy to new enterprises. He had previously accepted the presidency of Georgetown College and placed it on a sure foundation before resigning it through pressure of other duties.

After the war, he established Gonzaga College, a day school for smaller boys, upon the grounds adjoining the Church, for most of the block now belonged to St. Patrick's. Tradition says this block was one of the prettiest spots of the town, containing some fine old trees whose shade was a gathering place for the neighborhood.

Mr. Henry E. Davis gives an interesting account of conditions on this block about this period and later. "After school hours," he says, "the college boys and those of the neighborhood used to gather in the playground of Gonzaga and use the grounds and gymnasium regardless of whether or not they attended the school. The principal attraction was a crude merry-go-round, consisting of a long pole with cross beams from each of which was suspended a long rope with a leather seat. It required no little skill to use it with impunity, but it was always in demand and many a bad bump and bruise resulted."

A fine spring of water at Ninth and F Streets was long known as Burns' spring, then as Caffrey's spring and later as St. Patrick's spring, and was much sought by the thirsty. Rights to the use of this water were for years included in the sale of property in the vicinity.

Under the Old Masonic Temple Building may still be found this spring, enclosed with masonry and bearing an inscription showing it was so enclosed during the mayoralty of Robert Brent, the first mayor of Washington.

An old tavern known as the Model House stood near the corner of Ninth and F Streets and Mr. Davis recalls how it was invaded by the revenue officers and a large quantity of liquor which had evaded the stamp tax was seized and emptied into the gutter, from whence it flowed down toward the Sluice culvert. Word having been passed by the small boys, the thrifty neighbors caught it in hastily snatched receptacles, while the revenue officers considerably looked the other way. How history repeats itself!

Across F Street toward E, was much vacant ground where cows were grazed, the verdure being good down to the marsh upon which Center Market, long known as the Marsh Market, now stands. Across G Street towards H was the Burnes property with large grounds and graveyard adjoining. At Tenth and G Streets on the site where Woodward & Lothrop's now stands, Father Mathews established, under the sisters of Charity, St. Vincent's Orphan Asylum which is still a thriving institution though removed to the suburbs. The ground on which it stood was sold a few years ago for the magnificent sum of \$450,000. Later, a girl's boarding and day school, under the Visitation nuns, was conducted on the opposite corner of Tenth and G Street, the Superior being a niece of Father Mathews.

The history of early St. Patrick's would not be complete without mention of the Mattingly miracle, through which Mrs. Ann Carbery Mattingly, sister of the mayor of Washington, Captain Thomas Carbery, was cured by prayer after a long and apparently fatal illness.

At the close of a novena made by Mrs. Mattingly and the priests for her recovery, Mass was celebrated by several priests simultaneously and holy communion was brought to her. Upon receiving the sacrament she was instantly cured and when Father Mathews came a little later to see her she met him at the door, perfectly well.

Her brother, Captain Carbery, owned a fine country estate near Washington which he called Norway. Upon this land stand today the many buildings of Walter Reed Hospital, so much in the public eye during these times of returned soldier heroes and reconstruction work.

For fifty years Father Mathews faithfully served St. Patrick's, leading a truly Apostolic life, filled with every enterprise that his active brain could devise for the good of his people, his Church and his country. When at last God called him to his reward, in 1854, the congregation flocked to see him for the last time in his priestly robes, as he lay in state within the Church he had nursed through its infancy and raised to such proportions as an influence for good.

He was buried in the little graveyard belonging to the Church and here he slept peacefully in its midst while the village grew to a town and the town to a city. After many years, when the inroads of progress necessitated his removal to Mount Olivet, a strange thing was found to have happened. No trace of the usual human decay was visible within his casket—the body had turned completely to stone and the people who knew and loved him murmured: "It is God's sign. He has been miraculously preserved."

It was no easy task for a successor to fill the place of such a man as Father Mathews, but his former assistant, Father Timothy Joseph O'Toole, understood better than anyone his work and prospective plans, and became St. Patrick's third pastor in 1854.

In the six years that Father O'Toole served the congregation of St. Patrick's he made many noticeable improvements. A new wing was added to the pastoral residence and a parochial school opened. St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum, now on H between Ninth and Tenth Streets., was started under Father O'Toole, being for a while housed at Tenth and F Streets. across from the Church. From a nucleus of eight orphan boys it soon grew until it had accommodations for a hundred homeless lads. Though so centrally located, its yard space, gymnasium, and swimming pool give to the boys many of the advantages of the suburbs.

The pool and gymnasium are models of their kind and were erected through the benevolence of Mr. W. Nelson Cromwell, of New York, at a cost of \$25,000. The story goes that Mr. Cromwell while visiting in the city was taken to see the orphanage by a friend. The day was a very hot one and Mr. Cromwell remembering his own boyhood days, said disapprovingly: "But the boys have no summer here," and added quaintly, "We must bring the summer to them." The magnificent donation was the result and hundreds of boys have since blessed his name. For twenty-five years St. Joseph's Orphanage was kept up entirely by charitable contributions, a little donkey cart in charge of the boys going the rounds every morning to collect the food for the day which the good sisters had previously solicited. Later however, Congress made a small annual appropriation for its needs and the collections from Catholic Churches and societies each year make up the difference.

Father O'Toole was a zealous advocate of total absti-

nence, being a disciple of that great apostle of temperance Rev. Theobald Mathew, and he organized within St. Patrick's parish a Father Mathew Total Abstinence Society which lived for many years. In 1860, Father O'Toole was transferred from Washington and died in New York some years later. He was buried from St. Patrick's, where he left many sincere friends, and rests in Mount Olivet.

Father Jacob Ambrose Walter was for thirty-four years the loved pastor of St. Patrick's, and is said by Mr. Milton E. Smith, formerly editor of the *Church News*, to have been "one of the few men who need no historian to write their deeds in letters of gold upon the hearts of their fellows." Father Walter entered upon his pastorate in 1860 when the country was again in the throes of approaching war, and he carried the parish of St. Patrick's safely through this stirring period when feeling ran high and brother was often arrayed against brother.

But a stone's throw from St. Patrick's Church and parsonage was enacted the great tragedy of President Lincoln's assassination in Ford's Theatre, close beside the spot where the first St. Patrick's parish came into existence and worshipped under Father Caffrey. Father Walter was the spiritual director of Mrs. Surratt, one of his parishioners and an old friend of his childhood days in Baltimore, and it was a severe blow to him when she was accused of complicity in the crime and summarily executed.

So strong was the priest's belief in her innocence that the Secretary of War notified him through the Archbishop that permission to visit the accused woman for spiritual consolation would not be granted him unless he promised to keep silence regarding her innocence, for a period of twenty-five years.

Father Walter was justly indignant. "So you wish

to seal my lips," he replied. "I was born a free man and will die one. I fear neither man or devil, but God alone. I will defend with my life the character of even the lowest of my parishioners—but of course I can not let Mrs. Surratt die without the sacraments, so if I must say yes, I must." He was with her until the last, and, was so affected by her death, that he was ill for more than a week, following her execution.

After the twenty-five years was up, Father Walters prepared a full statement of the reasons for his belief in the innocence of the unfortunate Mrs. Surratt which he had published in pamphlet form.

Always noted for his own charity, Father Walter established in St. Patrick's parish a conference of the society of St. Vincent de Paul, which organization is still in a flourishing condition.

A new much needed pastoral residence was built by him, being notable as the first of the parish buildings and charitable institutions erected while he was pastor. The house was of generous dimensions for those days and embodied Father Walter's southern ideas of architecture. In the stormy days that followed the close of the civil war this house was the cynosure of many eyes. The stern and fiery, yet tender and devoted priest made no secret of his sympathy with the south, though never parading it offensively.

From the battle of Bull Run until the close of the war, Washington was overrun with troops; many officers and soldiers being quartered in the Patent Office.

Mr. Davis tells us the boys of that time lived in a delightful state of excitement, hobnobbing with the soldiers, and as a great favor, being allowed by the orderlies to exercise the officers' horses up and down the street while their owners were engaged in grave consultations somewhere indoors. Great trains of

commissary wagons would draw up on Ninth and F Streets, loaded to the full, and wait final orders before starting for the field. In the model room of the Patent Office a great "Sanitary Fair," as it was called, was held for the victualling of the city, and the basement of the Postoffice building was converted into one vast store-room of supplies.

Many of the public reservations and vacant lots were occupied by temporary hospitals and many of the Churches, among them St. Patrick's, were pressed into service as temporary resting places for the helpless soldiers until removed to hospital quarters. Ambulances filled with wounded were constantly driving up and unloading their gruesome freight, and those who had died on the way were laid out on the street to one side.

During the presidential campaign in 1864 a huge flag bearing the names of Lincoln and Johnson was suspended clear across F Street at Ninth.

About the close of the civil war the Metropolitan Railway was built along F Street. The street cars were drawn by horses and as the soil of F Street between Ninth and Twelfth was of a particularly sticky clay which even light vehicles experienced difficulty in getting through, the cars were constantly getting mired, the horses being unable to proceed. It was accordingly found necessary to make a plank road between the rails for the horses to walk upon, and the soil upon each side of the track was so cut away by the passing of other vehicles that the rails spread. In consequence the cars were constantly delayed, running off the track along F Street, and even overturning at times in the effort to regain their equilibrium.

Carroll Hall on G Street, long a landmark for the Catholics of Washington, was built by Father Walter about this time and here many interesting conventions and entertainments were held, notably, a reading by

Charles Dickens from his own works, when on a tour through this country in 1868. The basement served as headquarters for the parish societies and also was the boy's Sunday school.

During the civil war occurred a supernatural incident which is still remembered by the older parishioners. In the middle of the night Father Walter was awakened by the ringing of the door bell and leaning from his bedroom window, saw two children, a boy and a girl. He asked them what was wanted and the boy replied that their father was dying at a certain address and wished a priest. They hurried away and the priest hastened to the given address where he found a man barely alive. After hearing his confession and administering the sacraments Father Walter looked around and seeing no one, asked "Where are the children?" "I have none, Father," the man replied. "My only two children, a boy and a girl, died some years ago. I wanted a priest badly but being all alone had no one to send. How did you happen to come to me tonight?"

The Christian Brothers were brought to Washington by Father Walter and assumed charge of the new parochial school adjacent to Carroll Hall. Latterly they moved to Vermont Avenue where they still continue St. John's College.

After the echoes of the civil war had entirely died away Father Walter took a short trip to Europe to recover his usually robust health which had never been the same since the shock of Mrs. Surratt's execution. Upon his return home he was confronted by the need for a new church which had become too pressing to ignore. Besides the lack of available funds he had to contend with the sentiment of the congregation who seriously objected to tearing down old St. Patrick's, the church in which many of them had been baptized and married.

But examination proved that the church was really in an unsafe condition and the congregation were obliged to abandon it temporarily even before it was demolished, Carroll Hall being used for church services during the erection of the new building.

The first plan was to erect a fine Cathedral, for it was then hoped that a special See would at some time be established in Washington. But this was later seen to be impracticable and the idea abandoned; Father Walter deciding it was a parish Church that was needed, not a Cathedral.

There was much diversity of opinion as to the best location for the new edifice. Some pleaded for the old site and elevation fronting on F Street; some wished it placed on the corner of F or G Streets; a few saw the advantages of the present position. Included in the latter was Father Walter whose foresight saw that F and G would inevitably become noisy business streets; the side street of Tenth, midway of the block, affording by far the best location for quiet, and attractive surroundings.

The cornerstone of the present St. Patrick's Church was laid on Sunday, November 3, 1872, by Reverend Archbishop Bayley. Father Walter was a man of decided opinions and possessed of a great horror of debts. He would not consent to load the parish with heavy liabilities, so under his supervision the building of the new Church proceeded very slowly, little by little, as funds became available.

There were whole long years in which no progress was made upon the building but the good priest and the people of St. Patrick's put their trust in God and never lost hope of ultimate success. At last in 1880 the business growth of F Street made it possible for the congregation to realize a fund by the leasing of the F Street lots to merchants who desired to erect

stores thereon. Then St. Patrick's began to be built in earnest.

In 1882, there came a rumor that Father Walter had been transferred to the Immaculate Conception parish to succeed its deceased pastor. A meeting of St. Patrick's congregation was called immediately and resulted in a committee of leading members being sent to Baltimore to request his retention. Archbishop Gibbons after listening to them a few moments announced that he would return with them to Washington and at once settle the question. After a private conversation with Father Walter to ascertain his wishes, the Archbishop returned with him to the committee who were awaiting his decision in the rectory parlor and introduced Father Walter to them as "the past, present and future pastor of St. Patrick's parish."

During this year, more lots were leased along F Street and the erection of St. Patrick's Church was made a certainty, dependent only upon the time necessary to complete so magnificent a structure as was now decided upon.

On Sunday, November 2, 1884, twelve years from the laying of the cornerstone, services were held for the first time in the present St. Patrick's Church. This first High Mass was celebrated by Rev. C. F. Thomas, then assistant pastor, an interesting feature which has proved to be prophetic. For the honored pastor of St. Patrick's today is this same good priest, now Monsignor Thomas, who was the first to offer up the holy sacrifice beneath the vaulted dome of this magnificent House of God.

Father Walter delivered an eloquent sermon upon this occasion congratulating his people upon the realization of their long deferred hopes. The solemn dedication of the new Church was postponed until December 28 of the same year. Most Reverend Archbishop

Gibbons was present and gave his Episcopal blessing, after which he alluded to the fact that the occasion marked the twenty-fifth anniversary of the coming of Father Walter to the parish, also commenting upon the fact that Right Reverend Bishop Keane, who gave the sermon, was the assistant pastor at that time. A silver jubilee celebration was given to Father Walter by his congregation a few months later.

Besides the new Church and rectory, many marked improvements were made by Father Walter in the parish, and numerous institutions and societies established through him for the betterment of his people. Among these may be mentioned Carroll Institute, St. Rose's Industrial School for Girls, the Home for the Aged under the Little Sisters of the Poor, the Tabernacle Society, the Nuns of Perpetual Adoration and the League of the Sacred Heart. In all of these Father Walter took an especial interest but he seemed to have a particularly tender feeling towards the Home for the old people which the Little Sisters of the Poor managed so wonderfully. He started the custom of giving the inmates on St. Joseph's day each year a big dinner at which he himself waited, clad in a big white apron and evidently much enjoying the occasion. From this arose the custom still continued of prominent and wealthy Catholics of Washington serving as waiters at the annual dinner in the Home for the Aged on St. Joseph's day.

Under the strain of these many enterprises Father Walter's health became somewhat impaired and in October, 1888, his congregation sent him to Europe with orders to visit the Shrine at Lourdes and to spend some considerable time abroad in rest and recreation. He returned in exactly one month, greatly benefited in health and seeing no reason for further vacation.

His Eminence Cardinal Gibbons thus sketched him once in a public address:

"Father Walter is always doing good. He never goes slowly; he is always on the run. Someone told me that if a stranger should see a gentleman hurrying along the street with head erect and coat tails flying, he might be sure it was Father Walter."

But there came to the energetic priest an order to rest which he could not gainsay—to rest forever in the Courts of the blest. In April, 1894, the "one clear call" came quite unexpectedly. His housekeeper found him unconscious, sitting upright beside his desk, "head erect" to the last.

Hundreds of his parishioners visited the Church for a farewell look at the pastor they loved so dearly—and hundreds more came who were not of his faith, but who knew him and his nobility of soul.

The beautiful memorial tablet in St. Patrick's Church erected in his honor will speak truly and eloquently of his life throughout the ages to come. It says in part: "In testimony of his dauntless courage; his burning zeal, his boundless charity. A tribute from the hearts of his people."

So ended the first century of St. Patrick's parish which from 1794 to 1894 grew from insignificance to widespread importance; from poverty to affluence; from ineffectiveness to a power for good not to be measured by the minds of men. Singularly blessed indeed has it been in two such giant leaders as Father Mathews and Father Walter. Nor are they all of the remarkable men who have helped to mold the destiny of St. Patrick's. These deserve, however, a fuller recognition than a passing notice in this brief and all-to-inadequate chronicle of the first Catholic Church of the Federal City—to which no better parting tribute can be offered than that conveyed in these words of Mr. Milton E. Smith:

"We may well believe that Father Caffrey when he laid the foundations of St. Patrick's hoped it would be a crowning monument worthy of the Church, just as the founders of Washington trusted that the city would prove to be the magnificent capital of the greatest nation on earth. Both dreams have been realized, and on the hill stands the Capital, crowning the most beautiful city of the New World; while in the center is St. Patrick's, an expression in granite and marble of the faith and devotion that have made it the home of one of the most flourishing parishes in the country."

MRS. E. D. E. N. SOUTHWORTH AND HER COTTAGE.

By SARAH M. HUDDLESON, M.D.

(Read before the Society, April 22, 1919.)

In this, the centennial anniversary year of the birth of Mrs. E. D. E. N. Southworth, it is a fitting and graceful tribute that the Columbia Historical Society pays the gifted authoress, to meet in her honor this evening. Mrs. Southworth is the city's pioneer novelist. She was also perhaps, the most prolific writer of fiction in America for nearly fifty years.

"The pen is mightier than the sword!" for the sword is for warfare, and the results of the sword-in-action are quick, sharp and arbitrary. The pen is an emblem of peace times: the pen is an educator: the results of the pen are as lasting as our libraries; the penned thoughts are as lasting as the eternal hills on which our libraries are established. The output of the pen goes into history; history is as lasting as time—and nothing yet has beaten time—except eternity!

Mrs. Southworth belongs to our national capital. Here she was born; here she lived; here she wrote and wielded her power that helped to make the city famous; here she died; and beneath the oak trees of beautiful Oak Hill she rests her last rest.

She was a great authoress, a loyal friend, a loving mother and a devout christian.

Mrs. Southworth's ancestors were of French and English descent and were in religious belief, Roman Catholic and Episcopalian. Some of them accompanied Leonard Calvert, the first Lord Baltimore, to America in 1632; and they helped to found old St. Mary's, the



*With deepest trust-love
E. E. A. Southworth*



first settlement in Maryland and one of the most historical. These first settlers became landed proprietors, and helped to shape the future of one of the original thirteen states.

Mrs. Southworth, on her mother's side, was descended from Sir Charles Grenfeldt, a knight at the Court of James I, of England. Her American forefathers were conspicuous in the War of the American Revolution; they were among the first to take up arms, and among the last to be mustered out; their names have been honored in the annals of our country.

Having had the great pleasure of personally knowing Mrs. Southworth, it has been a gratification to meet a number of her relatives. These people are to be found in various parts of the country, and wherever they may be, one is sure to find gentlemen and gentlewomen, persons well-informed, quiet, unostentatious, capable, kindly disposed, and accustomed to the best that life holds dear: their households are well ordered and their children are universally civil, attentive and charming.

An inquirer from Indiana is curious to know *why* Mrs. Southworth's initials spell "Eden," and thinks it must mean some special charm or precedent. To this question I replied: "Mrs. Southworth is the daughter of Capt. Charles LeCompte Nevitte and his second wife, Susannah Wailes, the latter from St. Mary's County, Md. When little Emma Nevitte was about five years of age, her father passed away, and by the bedside of this dying father, she was christened, at his request, by Father Lucas of St. Peter's Parish, Capitol Hill, "Emma-Dorothy-Eliza-Nevitte," hence the blessed charm of the name "E.D.E.N."

Capt. Nevitte was a devout Catholic and his wife was an equally fervent Episcopalian, and to their credit, Mrs. Southworth records, they had no quarrel concerning religious differences, each being broadly catholic in view and always considerate of the other.

Susannah Wailes was Captain Nevitte's second wife; at the time of their marriage he was forty-five and his wife but a girl of fifteen. A veritable union of autumn and springtime. Mrs. Southworth was the elder of their two daughters.

Fortunately for us, Mrs. Southworth has gone on record and has given us a little insight into her life at this period. I find the record in a book entitled "Women of the South."

"Here I was born" says Mrs. Southworth (referring to the old Hillman House on North Capitol Street) "in the very room designed to be tenanted by General George Washington.

"I was a child of sorrow from the very first year of my life. Thin and dark, I had no beauty except a pair of large, wild eyes—but even this was destined to be tarnished. At twelve-months, I was attacked by an inflammation of the eyes that ended in total blindness—though happily temporary. Thus it was, my first view of life was through a dim, mysterious cathedral light in which every object in the world looked larger, vaguer, more distant and more imposing than it really was.

"Among the friends around me, the imposing form and sympathetic face of my dear grandmother, made the deepest impression.

"At three years of age, my sight began to clear. And about this time my only sister was born; a beautiful child with fair and rounded form, rosy complexion, soft blue eyes and golden hair that in after years became a bright chestnut. She was of a lively, social, loving nature, and as she grew, she won all hearts around her—parents, cousins, nurses, servants, and all who had been wearied to death with such a weird little elf as myself.

"I was attached to my father, but he was often from home for months at a time, and all my life at that time was divided into two periods, when he was home and when he was gone; and every event dated from one or two epochs—joyfully 'Since my father came home,' sadly, 'Since father went away.' "

Mrs. Southworth's father was an extensive importer, a merchant in Alexandria, Virginia: an owner of a fleet of ships—and this about the time General Washington was first president of the United States. Alexandria at that day was a busy commercial market and so also was historic old Georgetown. The Dutch East India Company sent its trading-ships here laden with silks, jewels and merchandise from the Orient; the harbor was fine, and in the days of water traffic, prior to the busy, intruding advent of the railroads, it is said New York and Philadelphia looked with envious eyes on these two busy little trading-ports, so advantageously located, directly between the North and the South, that absorbed the sea-trade from three directions. It seems strange now, but there are pictures extant, of the busy little port of Georgetown, with wharfage almost to Eastern Branch, and boats from everywhere.

Uncle Sam's international early troubles with France and later with England, cost Captain Nevitte his fleet of ships, and his fortune thereby went into "embarrassing entanglement." He did not let the state of his finances dim his patriotism. He led a company of troops in the War of 1812, and received a chest wound which caused unremittent suffering, and was the ultimate cause of his death a dozen years later.

"Year after year" Mrs. Southworth continued her narration, "from my eighth to my sixteenth year, I grew more lonely, retired into myself more, until notwithstanding a strong, ardent, demonstrative temperament, I became cold, reserved and abstracted.

"Let me pass over in silence the stormy and disastrous days of my wretched girlhood and womanhood, days that stamped upon my brow of youth the furrows of fifty years."

But Providence surely shapes destinies; and "out of darkness cometh light." Certainly there was no better field for a novelist-in-the-making than existed

in Mrs. Southworth's early environment. She was born in the nation's capital in the only home in the city owned by Gen. George Washington. This home our first President designed for himself for the evening-time of his life, but he passed away before he could occupy the building. And Mrs. Southworth first saw the light of day in the very room which the General had designed to be his own. In later years, as the city grew, that house on North Capitol Street became a hotel and was long known as the Hillman House and later as the Kenmore: the building was demolished about fifteen years ago to make part of the space for the Union Station Plaza. Having been born in the very shadow of the capitol of the world's greatest republic and in the home of our first President, little Emma was making a good start. Added to that, she came almost as a Christmas present, having made her advent into this great world on the 26th of December, 1819.

"People born in December," according to the fore-shadowing of the horologist, "are frank, progressive and usually great favorites. They are always in a hurry: impatient and cannot bear to wait. They are practical, resourceful, artistic, musical, genial and quick to forgive. They are honest and conscientious; impulsive, sanguine, sunny. They are often nervous and seldom take enough rest. They are healthy and live long. They are lucky in money affairs." I leave those who knew Mrs. Southworth so well, to place the stamp of approval on so much of this summary as applies to her characteristics.

She was truly "a lady to the manor born." Her tastes were simple, her home was dainty, and she was never guilty of extravagance. Her head was not turned by the homage paid her by the world's romantic public. She was a woman of worth and did much for her city and her country.

The Cottage in which she dwelt is a quaint, romantic old place, and when I first saw it, it was three blocks from any car-line; and although she resided in that Cottage for most of her literary life, many years must have elapsed before there was a car-line near it at all. Now there seems to be "too much car-line." It fights for supremacy to the very doorstep of the Cottage.

It may be said Mrs. Southworth "grew up with the capital city." The White House was less than fifteen years old when she was born: and as there were four ex-Presidents of the United States alive as early as 1824,—John Quincy Adams, Thomas Jefferson, James Madison and James Monroe—she must have either have seen or have known every President of the United States from John Quincy Adams to Major McKinley. She saw the City of Washington grow! When she first knew it, it was a large rambling town of some ten thousand inhabitants—with dwellings remote from each other—truly a town of "magnificent distances!" At the time of her demise, the city contained a population of something like 350,000 souls. There were probably about 7,000 buildings in the city when she first saw it, many of them merely temporary affairs; when she passed away, our city contained more than 85,000 buildings of which more than 65,000 were of brick. In summarizing—for the 80 years of her life—the city averaged nearly a thousand buildings a year. The coal oil lamp and the baseburner stove were in the height of their success when she began to write,—and yet, her beloved Cottage is heated by a furnace and is lighted by electricity, so well did she keep pace with the times!

There were fewer Cabinet officers in her early days than there are now; the U. S. Treasury was a very new building when she was a child. She must have seen the corner stone of the Washington Monument

laid, and of course witnessed its completion many years later. She knew the Smithsonian grounds long before the Smithsonian Institution was erected, and long before the grounds were treated as a park by a landscape architect; they were outlying "commons" when she first knew them: the Department of Agriculture was not builded until long years after she became famous. She must have seen the first shovel-full of dirt taken out of what is now the old Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, on that illustrious Fourth of July so many years ago, by the then President of the United States, at the opening ceremonies for projected transportation. That canal that would have played such an important part in our nation's history had not the invention of the steam railway distanced and outshone it! She was famous long years before the first steam engine was heard west of the Alleghanies. And yet—she wasn't so aged! Ours is a country that makes history rapidly.

In 1840 she was united in marriage to Frederick H. Southworth of Utica, N. Y. A few years later there was a separation and she was thrown upon her own resources, or, as she expressed it: "Broken in spirit, health and purse—a widow by fate but not by fact—with my two babes looking up to me for the support I could not give." Husbandless, homeless and without means of support! Fate could hardly have dealt her a harder blow. All this at a time in our history when cultured women were supposed to remain at home and "looky pretty"! At a time when it was thought mercenary for women to think of employment in terms of money: an age when it was exceedingly unpopular for a woman to seem so bold as to desire to earn a livelihood, no matter how urgent the need for it may have been. It was almost a quarter of a century before the time when large numbers of women accepted

positions in factories and stores; it was a quarter of a century before woman's commercial emancipation through the aid of the Remington typewriter, stenography and other gainful occupations. The public schools of the country—then in their infancy—probably offered to unprotected, impoverished women of education and refinement, the very first acceptable, gainful occupation. In that early day public schools were few, and the school system, I fancy, was in somewhat of an experimental stage. She taught school: but it is recorded that she received the rather inadequate sum of \$250 a year—and early in her official career winter came on, and Congress had failed to make the necessary appropriations for the school! The free schools of this city must have been a great perplexity to the "City Fathers" in those early days! It seems the first of our city schools were established by the voluntary contributions of public-spirited citizens. It is recorded that Thomas Jefferson, prior to 1824, contributed \$200 for this first free-school venture; this was considered a princely donation at that day: and for his generosity, as well as for the privilege of his name on the subscription roll, the Jefferson School in the Southwest part of the city was named in his honor. This building, I am told, was the largest edifice of its kind in the United States, when it was builded, which I take to have been about 1851. A frame building, for school purposes stood near this site for many years previous to this date; and Mrs. Southworth became a teacher in the city schools about 1843. The frame building was known as the Fourth District school. The city was mapped into four school districts about 1840, and these districts conformed to the dividing lines of the city—North, East, South and West. To the Fourth District school Mrs. Southworth came as an assistant teacher. She carried into her school work the same courage,

energy and enthusiasm which later she put into a literary career that placed her in the front ranks as a novelist. She was considered an excellent teacher, for she was extremely fond of her work, and she dearly loved children. Many of Washington's older business men were successfully started in the rudiments of education by her. It is thought the Ashfords, Admiral Robley D. Evans, S. S. Shedd and other prominent personages of this city were among them.

Mrs. Southworth became an assistant teacher in the Girls' Grammar Department in 1844; and later, upon the organization of additional primary schools in the city, she voluntarily chose one of them and taught acceptably, the younger generation, for five years.

About 1841 she is said to have lived in Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin. That was at a time before the Mississippi River had been bridged, and before there were any railroads to the west of it, and at a time when "the Great Inland Empire" beyond the "Father of Waters" was known as the "Northwest Territory," a space which many of the senators of that day considered as a boundless wilderness fit only for the abode of Indians and wild animals. That was at least fifteen years before the City of Minneapolis was located, and at the time of Mrs. Southworth's death, not only that city but many other cities in the West had grown to be populous metropolises with an average of more than 350,000 inhabitants each. The West, at the time Mrs. Southworth was there, was probably too new, and had not the advantages she desired; for she was soon in the National Capital again.

HOW SHE BEGAN TO WRITE.

By this time most of Mrs. Southworth's relatives were dead and their fortunes gone. Those were dark days for her. One Christmas eve, as she sat by the

fireside in her little home at 13th and C Streets S.W., she relates that she felt very lonely and discouraged. Suddenly, one of the old traditions of St. Mary's, Md., came into her mind—and with her ever generous thought of helping others, she began to wonder if the story would not be interesting if written and printed. She wondered if it would not be helpful to Dr. Snodgrass, editor and proprietor of the *Baltimore Saturday Visitor*? This was in the dark days when the clouds of the Civil war began to lower. Already the people were "taking sides." Dr. Snodgrass, with a northern policy, was publishing his paper in a southern city! The discord soon caused him to suspend publication of *The Visitor*.

But on this Christmas eve, Mrs. Southworth reflected that his paper needed copy, and she thought that particular tradition of old St. Mary's would look well in print. The story was *The Irish Refugee*. She wrote it to beguile away the hours of the otherwise solitary evening, and she *hoped* it would be helpful to Dr. Snodgrass, and that he would accept it! "If he did not," she reflected, she would "never have the heart to write another."

The story was graciously accepted and promptly published; the editor sent her a kind note expressing his gratitude, and encouraged the writer to persevere. This tiny note of thanks was a new epoch in her life; it inspired hope and gave her courage and confidence. It was a wise Providence that inspired that editor to be kind; even in the hurried rush of business affairs one never knows when one may be "entertaining an angel unawares." To the perspicacity of Dr. Snodgrass, not only Washington, but the world, is indebted for that kindness that led Mrs. Southworth to her rightful vocation of authorship. Such seemingly trivial incidents have started many a great man or woman on the right road to success. One of our greatest Americans said

he would have been the janitor of a school-building, had not the right event at the right time started him on the road to success, hitherto uneven by him.

✓ Mrs. Southworth generously wrote other short stories for the *Baltimore Saturday Visitor*; then came a longer and a more ambitious one entitled "The Wife's Victory."

This story was set in type and the forms locked, ready to go to press, when the *Visitor* suspended publication.

? X X [In fact the paper was "absorbed" by the *Washington National Era*, with Dr. Gamaliel Bailey as publisher. The editor of *The Visitor* called attention of the editor of *The Era* to the value of the story, and strongly recommended its publication: Dr. Bailey, after reviewing the story, highly recommended it to his readers. The story was extensively copied in his exchange list, and was everywhere received with unstinted praise, which verified his good judgment.

Mrs. Southworth was writing all this time, through generosity and "for the good of her soul." She "wrote from heart and brain" she said, "just to please her friends." And all the while the wolf was howling on her doorstep. She has said that in her darkest hours of trouble, her brightest stories came to her.

She sent other manuscripts at once to *The Era*, such as "The Wife's Mistake," "The Thunderbolt," "The Neighbor's Prescription," and other short stories, but received no monetary compensation for them. And while

"We cannot make bargains for blisses
Nor catch them like fishes in nets,
Oftimes the things our life misses
Help more than the thing that it gets."

The sun of prosperity rises slowly. It would have perhaps been an unwise Providence that thrust her suddenly into the noonday of Fame: Fate is so careful of a celebrity in-the-making. She could not afford to

write, she thought, without remuneration, and so she gave up the pen for the needle. For weary months she spent her evening hours stitching away at repairing and remodeling the winter wardrobes of her two children. But *Fate* was with her! One great author has said: "So careful of the *type* is she, that she is careless of the *individual*." A thousand men might attempt to ford a stream and be drowned, merely to make a footbridge of bodies over which the true type of individual might pass in safety! In the losses and crosses, and the slow preparation for her life work, there were many gray days and blue days for the distraught little widow, but *no* red letter days! The Valley of Trial is long before emerging into the lime-light of Success. The God of our Fathers had not deserted her. Fortune came her way at last. And I am glad she put the incident on record: "One tempestuous afternoon," she relates, "when snow and sleet came down together, I was waiting in the school-room long after hours, for a little negro girl to bring me an umbrella. My spirits were deeply depressed, for the school funds were exhausted, my salary was unpaid, and there seemed no hope for the future; winter was coming on, and I had no resources."

She was revolving these matters in her mind, while automatically watching the driving tempest—when—suddenly—a carriage drove up to the old Fourth School (Jefferson)—Dr. Bailey got out of that carriage, ran up the front steps and put into her hand the compensation for her former writings—the first money she had earned by the pen. He told her that his readers had missed her writings from the columns of *The Era*, and he besought her to write another short story—and he was gone before she could recover from her surprise sufficiently to thank him! "What a mile-post on the Road to Fame" say you? Ah! no! Things

are not always what they seem. The Road to Fame lies through the Village of Despair, and the road is long and dreary; that mother-heart and mind simply continued on that reverie concerning the wherewithal to meet exigencies; she was, she says, at that moment, thinking—*not* of her sunshiny future—but was mentally figuring how much warm flannels and baby socks that money would buy!

✓ However, true to her promise, that evening she began a story, later published in book form, which she called "Sybil Brotherton." It was a tale intended to be completed in one number of *The Era*, but ran through seven editions of the paper—and for this work she received the old-time wage of ten dollars a column.

Near the close of that year, she was transferred from the position of assistant teacher in the Fourth School District to that of principal of the New Primary Department School, a position she personally sought. There being no additional public school houses available at this time for her school, she promptly gave over the two larger rooms on the first floor of her pretty dwelling at the S.E. corner of 13th and C Streets S.W. for this purpose. The city streets could not have been laid out then as they are now, for that dwelling is still standing; it is a barber-shop at the present time, and the sidewalk is flush with the front door, but when she occupied the premises the house was located in the center of a spacious lawn surrounded by beautiful shrubbery, and the roses and other prized flowers bloomed riotously there.

When this New Primary School was started, Mrs. Southworth had eighty pupils under her charge, and was busy one morning organizing her classes—when Dr. Bailey, *The Era's* editor, reappeared. He asked her to write a story for the New Year, as a special feature for his paper. She discussed several subjects,

psychological, philosophical, and practical, that were in her mind—stories that chiefly bore out the sad experiences of her life, and she selected for that story the subject of Moral Retribution, as she understood it. Yes, she would write a short (?) story! But ever since the days of Mother Eve, womankind has been possessed of plenty of words! That story was like the traditional turnip of Mr. Finney, "It grew and it grew," and she thought she *might* finish it in the next edition of *The Era*: then she found she could not finish it in the fourth—nor the fifth—nor the ninth—and finally she wrote "Finis" at the end of the tenth installment.

The story was an instant success and was later copyrighted by *Harper's* of New York, THE leading publishing house in the Western World at that time.

A life-insurance president once observed: "Woman, the world over, would be far in advance in her present financial status, if she were not such a dual purpose creature; but woman, with one hand in the butter and the other in business, is very handicapped." And Mrs. Southworth found herself *very much* handicapped at this time; for she was teaching school, caring for her home, supporting herself and her children, and nursing a desperately sick child back to health—and was, at the same time endeavoring to write this story for the entertainment of the reading public at the coming New Year! Writing a thriller under such circumstances is not easy! For when she taught school her sick child suffered and complained; when she attended her child, the patrons of her school complained: and when she did all of these things successfully, and had merely a few scraps of hours stolen from rest and sleep, in which to write—her publishers complained! So it was an endless chain of grief and pain, consecration and toil. It was that traditional "darkest hour before dawn": it was a test of her worth. She was wearied almost to

death. Much of her manuscript was thrown back on her hands as unworthy; but, ill as she became under the heavy load of burdens she carried, she did not lose her splendid courage. All honor to this little woman who so pluckily and so worthily overcame her difficulties. The sun of success began to dawn. Contrary to medical affirmation, the sick child began to recover; this gave her more time to devote to her school: and when her school ran along without friction, she became so absorbed in writing, in her spare moments, that she temporarily forgot to brood over her grief and sorrow and her life's shipwreck—and by the time she had “found herself,” the scar of Life's tragedies had healed. Her book, published under so many difficulties, also ushered in a new era in literature—that of reprinting in this country, a volume from a serial story primarily published in a newspaper. The fact of its being the first novel by an unknown author ever accepted by the House of *Harper*, gave the book such prestige, that it was at once republished in England and was favorably noted on the continent of Europe. New friends rushed to her home to congratulate her. Offers from literary journals poured in from every side, and she accepted an offer from Mr. Peterson, then editor of the *Philadelphia Saturday Evening Post*, to write for that paper, and it is said her writings alone helped to increase the subscription list from 1,200 to 30,000. Mr. Peterson published her novels in book form and in uniform bindings, and reaped a goodly reward thereby. Here, absorbed in a lifework of authorship, her former days of sorrow were forgotten. One amazing thing is that she was her own amanuensis. Every word of the hundreds of thousands that are contained in her books was painstakingly written in long-hand by herself. She lived before the days of mahogany desks, dictaphones and stenographers. The amount of manual

labor she put into the writing of her books is phenomenal, to say nothing of her brilliancy and continuity of thought. She was marvellous.

To the time she became famous, she had probably never seen a typewriter, had never sent a telegram, had never seen a dictaphone, had never pressed an electric button to call a servant, nor had ever posed for a moving picture. Neither had her contemporaries! She was a lady of the old school; she knew well the dignity and charm of simplicity in life, and as the Reverend Morgan Dix used to say, she had "the grace of patience." I know of no other human being that would undertake alone, a task so gigantic as she accomplished. She wrote with a gold pen; she wrote on foolscap, and typesetters permitted to put her manuscript in type, state that the color of the paper used was sky blue. There is at least one gold finger ring now in existence that was made from the stubs of those gold pens with which she wrote her manuscripts. But Mrs. Southworth was always up-to-date; before her death she wrote on a typewriter, and her Cottage was steam-heated and electric-lighted.

From the *Yonkers, N. Y. Gazette*, September, 1890, we obtained this interview from the talented authoress (an interview probably taken from *The Evening Star*, Washington, D. C.):

"A WOMAN WHO WRITES.

MRS. SOUTHWORTH TELLS ABOUT HER OWN LITERARY WORK.

HOW ROMANCES ARE WOVEN.

"A wonderful woman is Mrs. E. D. E. N. Southworth; wonderful in her mental capacity and in her power of sustained thought; scarcely less wonderful in her physical make-up.

"She was writing—her hand desk and her chair out on

the porch of her Georgetown home—when the *Star* reporter called the other afternoon to hear this gifted weaver of fact and romance relate some of her professional experiences.

“ ‘So you want me to tell you how I write a novel?’ said Mrs. Southworth, ‘It is a difficult thing to explain the workings of a piece of mechanism with which no one is familiar.’

“ ‘I have no method,’ said Mrs. Southworth. ‘I never did have. I began without knowing I could write a novel. My first story was for the *Washington National Era*, a lengthy story evolved from a small beginning: a story called “Retribution”: for a few former short stories I received fifteen dollars; that was the first earnings by my pen—and I assure you that that money gave me more enjoyment than any thousand dollars I received in later life.’

“ ‘*Retribution* a novel, was published in 1847 by *Harpers*; the first novel of which I know anything, that was ever reprinted in book form from a newspaper or a magazine.’

ALL FOUNDED ON FACTS.

“ ‘Do I need facts for my plots? ALL my novels are founded on facts. To give you a clear idea of how a novel is evolved from small beginnings, I will tell you about the writing of *The Hidden Hand*. It was in the winter of 1857, and at the very last of the year. I was in very bad health. My sister was slowly passing away (tuberculosis). All my surroundings were depressing to the last degree; and yet in the midst of that, my brightest and gayest stories came to me! I happened to see in a New York paper a short paragraph in which it was stated that a little nine-year-old girl, dressed in boy’s clothes, had been arrested. She was homeless and friendless and was sent to some asylum in Westchester County. That was the origin of “Capitola,” and the newspaper item was a seed which lodged in my mind and germinated there. Remembering also the story of a husbandless mother who was discarded by her family and who brought up her unfortunate child (the child a personage who became so well known in Washington later and who did so well)—I founded the birth of “Capitola, the Madcap,” on that fact.

Nearly every adventure of Capitola came from real life. Some of it from incidents in New Orleans and some from scenes along the Mississippi.

WRITING AT NIGHT.

“ ‘In those early days of my authorship, I wrote principally at night. I had to make daily journeys from the extreme west end of Georgetown to the extreme east end of Washington, Capitol Hill, to see my sick sister. That might have done something toward forming my writing habits. I generally wrote from noon until midnight. A German metaphysician has argued that our physical force is greatest between midnight and noon, while our mental vigor and clearness are most pronounced between noon and midnight. That theory I have found to be correct, so far as my experience goes.

“ ‘A spell of serious illness’ (this interview occurred in 1890), ‘has interfered considerably with my work and temporarily changed my practice. Ordinarily, I labor four days each week, constantly, devotedly, scarcely taking time to eat, and I work from noon until midnight.

“ ‘It has always been a real joy to me to look forward to the two days’ holiday—Saturday and Sunday—and I expect to enjoy that uninterrupted pleasure for some time to come,’ she naively replied.”

So much for Mrs. Southworth’s methods. “The Hidden Hand” to which she refers, was one of her most popular novels. A long review of this book is given in *The Bookman*, October, 1916, under the caption: “The Best Sellers of Yesterday.” The tenor of the book is the unseen force that nerves and protects an individual in times of deadly danger—that force that enables Right to triumph over Might and to be on the side of victory.

Note the dramatic beginning of that book:

“Whence is that knocking? How is it with me when every sound appals me? I hear knocking. In the South Entry. Hark! More knocking!

"Hurricane Hall is a large old family mansion built of dark red sandstone in one of the loneliest, wildest mountain ranges of Virginia. The estate is surrounded on three sides by a range of steep, gray rocks, spiked with clumps of dark evergreens, and called from its horse-shoe form, The Devil's Hoof. On the fourth side the ground gradually ascends in the broken rock and the barren soil to the edge of the wild mountain stream known as the Devil's Run.

"When the storms and floods were high, the loud roaring of the wild mountain gorges and the terrific raging of its torrents over its rocky course gave this savage locality its ill-omened names of Devil's Hoof, Devil's Run and Hurricane Hall." . . .

"And thus begins 'The Hidden Hand,' " says the *Bookman*, "one of the famous old thrillers of the fifties, and *most popular serial*, bar none, that ever raced breathless through the pages of the old *New York Ledger*."

It is a story of intrigues, robbers, mysticism and heroism: the story of "Capitola, the Madcap," found its way to all hearts. Our grandfathers and grandmothers acknowledge having lost many hours' sleep while unceasingly reading "The Hidden Hand." You will probably recall one very dramatic incident in that book—THE incident, perhaps, that gave the story such a theatrical run both in this country and the leading countries of Europe. Capitola, you recall, once took the place of an unwilling bride, and went to the altar closely veiled; she being about the size of her girl friend who was about to be married to the conscienceless black-sheep of a well-to-do family. The ceremony began all right, but when the officiating minister asked: "Do you take this man to be your lawful and wedded husband?" Capitola raised her veil and said defiantly, "No!" "No—not if he were the last man and I the last woman on earth and the human race were to become

extinct—and not if the Angel Gabriel came down and asked me to do this—most certainly—No!”

In later years when Mrs. Southworth was invited to visit England in regard to foreign copyrights and the dramatization of her books, she found “The Hidden Hand” being produced by three of the leading theaters in London, each playing to crowded houses, and “Capitola” appeared to have struck the fancy of the tradesmen as well; for there were Capitola hats, Capitola suits, Capitola shoes, Capitola race horses, Capitola boats, and commerce seemed to have appropriated the name “Capitola” for an international trade-mark!

Mrs. Southworth stated that nearly every adventure of her heroine, Capitola, came from real life; another proof that “Truth is stronger than fiction.” And while “The Hidden Hand” was the most generally circulated of all her books, she, herself, preferred her story called “Ishmael.” The character, Ishmael, was a portrait of a well-known man in this city who became famous, and who at first, in his childhood life in Georgetown, was woefully poor and forsaken. It is said the description of this public-spirited citizen was so well drawn that many persons wrote her regarding him. Mrs. Southworth was one of the most successful novelists this country ever produced. Great credit is due to Dr. Gamaliel Bailey, editor of *The Era* for the galaxy of stars he discovered in the literary world. He not only encouraged Mrs. Southworth to write, but both he and Mrs. Southworth encouraged Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe, and it was through their united efforts that they encouraged Mrs. Stowe to write “Uncle Tom’s Cabin.”

Southworth Cottage has been visited by many prominent writers. “From the time Robert Bonner stood on the porch of her home, and admired the view along the Potomac, up to the year of her death, many celebrities

in literature, when in the city, paid their respects to the great authoress."

Mrs. Southworth was the friend of the poet Whittier, whom she met in 1847, and who was also an associate editor of *The Era*. She inspired the celebrated poem of Barbara Frietchie, which said:

"Shoot, if you must, this old gray head,
But spare my country's flag instead."

The claim has been disputed by some, but Dr. Richmond J. Southworth, son of the celebrated authoress, has often told of the circumstances that led up to the writing of the poem, and among Mrs. Southworth's effects was found the following letter from the poet, Whittier:

"AMESBURY, 9 Mo. 8, 1863.

"*My Dear Mrs. Southworth:*

"I heartily thank thee for thy very kind letter and its enclosed 'message.' It ought to have fallen into better hands, but I have just written off a little ballad of 'Barbara Frietchie,' which will appear in the next *Atlantic*. If it is good for anything, thee deserves all the credit of it. I wish I could accept thy kind invitation to thy pleasant cottage home, but am too much of an invalid to undertake the journey. I thank thee none the less however, for asking me. I shall go there in imagination, if I cannot otherwise. With best wishes for thy health and happiness, I am most truly thy friend,

(Signed),

JOHN G. WHITTIER."

Mrs. Southworth wrote many short stories and over seventy complete novels. She wrote every word of them in long-hand. It was her custom to work furiously four days a week; to mail her manuscripts at the Georgetown postoffice at 2 o'clock every Friday afternoon. I would like to give a short history of this interesting postoffice and its more interesting postmaster at that

time, but space forbids. Mrs. Southworth kept a special servant, a trusty old Uncle Aleck, an African of the old school, to whom she entrusted the leathern pouch, securely locked, with her precious manuscript; he would present this pouch to the postmaster, who had the duplicate key to the pouch; he would unlock it, mail the manuscript right out to the editor and publisher, and replace it by proof-sheets or other mail, relock the pouch, and pocket the key. Uncle Aleck would carry in safety the return proofs to the authoress. Old Uncle Aleck, together with several other trusted servants, two of whom survived her and are still residents of Georgetown, lived at Prospect Cottage many years. It is said "No man is a hero to his own valet" but Mrs. Southworth was ever the heroine to her lifelong and trusted servants!

Among Mrs. Southworth's most popular books are: "Allsworth Abbey," "A Beautiful Fiend," "A Noble Lord," "Brandon Coyle's Wife," "Broken Pledges," "Cruel as the Grave," "Changed Brides," "Curse of Clifton," "David Lindsay," "Em," "Em's Husband," "Fallen Pride," "Fair Play," "Family Doom," "Fatal Marriage," "From the Depths," "Fatal Secret," "For Woman's Love," "Fortune Seeker," "A Leap in the Dark," "A Skeleton in the Closet," "How He Won Her," "Haunted Homestead," "Hickory Hall," "Ishmael," "India-The Pearl of Pearl-River," "Lost Heiress," "Love's Labor Won," "Lost Heir of Linlithgow," "Little Nea's Engagement," "Lady of the Isle," "Maiden Widow," "Missing Bride," "Lillith," "Mystery of Dark Hollow," "Only a Girl's Heart," "Nearest and Dearest," "Prince of Darkness," "Red Hill Tragedy," "Rejected Bride," "Retribution," "The Discarded Daughter," "The Three Beauties," "Two Sisters," "Tortured Heart," "Tried for Her Life," "The Gypsy's Prophecy," "The Mysterious Marriage," "The Artist's

Love," "The Bridal Eve," "The Widow's Son," "The Bride of Llewellyn," "The Mother-in-law," "Self Raised," "Sybil Brotherton," "The Unloved Wife," "The Wife's Victory," "Unknown," "Victor's Triumph," "Vivia," "The Secret Power," and others.

This is the most tremendous output of any author, unaided, of whom I have the honor to know. She wrote exclusively for the *New York Ledger* for many years, under contract with the late Robert Bonner. Her books ran through copyright editions for nearly fifty years; and I am at a loss to remember how many times the types were worn out and had to be re-set for re-printing; but it was phenomenal. Her writings were translated into French, Spanish, German, and nearly all the languages of Europe. New York, Montreal, Madrid and Melbourne vied with each other for the very latest chapter published. New York, Chicago, and publishing houses of other cities, are still bringing out new editions of her novels: I saw a distinctly new edition in the book-shops a few days ago. Romance never dies. With the keen dramatic force and the wonderful descriptive writing which she put into her stories, her books are still as eagerly read as they were in the days of our grandmothers.

An antiquary in Boston sent me some of her novels at the Christmastide, a part of the Peterson First Edition. I tested the novels on my household. An old gentleman who boasts of being "eighty-six years young," and who remembered many of her stories of long ago, read "The Haunted House" from cover to cover before he would retire for the night; a pretty girl, employed in the Treasury Department, secured the copy of "The Deserted Wife," that evening after dinner, and at one o'clock the next morning she was still reading it! A high-school teacher from New York City secured three of the volumes and staid in the house three days,

reading those books, rather than go sight-seeing; a girl neighbor, whose time was her own, secured the rest of the lot, and read for a week!

I went to the Congressional Library to test the calls there for her books, and found that 30 per cent. of the volumes I called for were "not on the shelf!"

Mrs. Southworth's novels had the widest possible circulation of any romances of her day, through the columns of the *New York Ledger*, and through the various copyright editions. Her writings were unsmirched by slang or *double entendre*: they were clean, clear and entertainingly written, and who shall measure the great influence of this dear old lady who, all alone, entertained the reading public of the great round world for more than half a century?

.
In the days when Autograph Albums were popular, there was a much more ambitious "remembrance" album called "The Mental Photograph." Fortunately for us, Mrs. Southworth recorded in one of these her sentiments on various subjects, and it is to Mrs. Alice Underwood Hunt, her lifelong friend, we are indebted for this and other intimate sketches and incidents in the life of the great authoress:

MENTAL PHOTOGRAPH. E. D. E. N. SOUTHWORTH.

What is your favorite color? Crimson.

What is your favorite flower? Moss Rose.

What is your favorite tree? Acacia.

What is your favorite object in Nature? The sun.

What is your favorite hour of the day? Sunrise.

What is your favorite season of the year? Summer.

What is your favorite perfume? The fragrance of living flowers.

What is your favorite gem? The ruby.

What is your favorite style of beauty? Intellectual and queenly.

What are your favorite names, male and female? Daniel and Augusta.

Who are your favorite painters? Rubens, Murillo and Rosa Bonheur.

Who are your favorite musicians? Hayden, Handel, Mozart and the birds of the air.

What is your favorite piece of sculpture? Ajax praying for light.

Your favorite poets? Byron, Whittier and Adelaide Proctor.

Your favorite authors? Victor Hugo and Walter Scott.

Your favorite character in romance? Jean Valjean.

Your favorite character in history? Robert Bruce.

Your favorite book to take up for an hour? Aesop's Fables.

What book, not religious, would you not part with, provided you could not secure another copy? Shakspeare.

What epoch would you have chosen to have lived in? The nineteenth century.

Where would you like to live? In the mountains near the sea.

What are your favorite amusements? Writing, reading, play-going.

What are your favorite occupations? Writing, sewing, almsgiving, worshipping.

What trait of character do you most admire in man? Magnanimity.

What trait of character do you most admire in woman? Devotion.

What trait do you most detest in each? Cruelty.

If not yourself, whom would you rather be? A queen regnant.

What is your idea of happiness? Power, beauty and the united circle.

What is your idea of misery? The opposite of the above.

What is your *bele noire*? Poverty.

What is your worst dream? (Nothing.)

What do you most dread? The loss of love and ideas.

What do you believe is your most distinguishing characteristic? The love for all creatures.

If married, what do you believe is the most distinguishing characteristic of your better-half? (She left no answer.)

What is the sublimest passion of which human nature is capable? Love of country.

What are the sweetest words in the world? Life, love, light, home, heaven and mother.

What are the saddest? Death, Hate, Blindness, Hell, Farewell.

What is your aim in life? To excel.

What do you desire for the future? Faith, Hope, Love.

Mrs. Southworth located in the villa on the Potomac in 1853. This is one of the most picturesque spots in Washington; from the veranda of the Cottage may be seen the winding, pearly Potomac, its palisades, and the wooded and beautifully colored foot-hills of Virginia. It was a place for romance and fine writing. The late Robert Bonner said it was one of the most picturesque places in all the world. He thought the scenery finer than that of the Hudson, or of the far-famed Rhine. She called her home Prospect Cottage. In earlier days when buildings were not so imposing as now, this Cottage was considered large; in fact, historians say it had been built for a hotel, but Mrs. Southworth bought it, remodeled it, and made it picturesquely beautiful. It has been one of the beauty spots of Washington and is certainly one of the most historical. The Arts Commission should consider it, in establishing the City Beautiful, and the City of Washington should ever preserve it as one of its greatest literary shrines. Many of the illustrious personages who helped to make this literary shrine famous, have gone into the Great Beyond, together with the dear soul who gave so much of her life to the great reading public. Mrs. Southworth was endeared to Prospect Cottage, and no amount of money would ever induce her to part with it. She bought the Cottage so that she might not be annoyed with the noise of the city; but the city and its commerce has pushed its way to the very doorstep of Prospect Cottage. What will be its future? Let us preserve this literary landmark

for the pride of the city, and the good of coming generations.

And, it was in Prospect Cottage that the great, gifted authoress breathed her last: from Prospect Cottage her remains were borne to picturesque Oak Hill, Oak Hill that came into prominence, on account of being the last resting-place of John Howard Payne. Payne was also a great friend of Mrs. Southworth.

In 1899, the last year of Mrs. Southworth's life, the summer weather was exceedingly warm, the heat had a disastrous effect upon her, and from that dated her fatal illness. She suffered no special ailment. Her life was as a clock run down. And on Friday, June 30, 1899, at eight o'clock in the evening, just as the twilight shadows closed the last day of summer, and night spread its shadowy pinions over the Potomac, Mrs. Southworth passed into the Great Beyond. Her going out was so gradual that the careful watchers by her bedside did not realize for a few moments that she had passed away. She had faithfully finished her work: she had lived nearly ten years beyond the allotted "three-score and ten" set by the Psalmist. She left us so quietly. Then came the sorrowing news: from Prospect Cottage the message was taken up and flashed over the telegraph wires from coast to coast: "Mrs. Southworth is dead." It was a message of personal bereavement to the thousands upon thousands of her readers who knew her and who loved her. The cables took up the message and it went around the world: the whole great round world had lost its Princess of Entertainers! The world's readers suffered an irreparable loss, and knew it!

She had always been accustomed to closing her week's work on Friday afternoon. And on that quiet, mid-summer Friday night, much like the clock run down, that stops ticking, she simply stopped breathing.



FRONT VIEW OF PROSPECT COTTAGE, 1890.



SIDE VIEW OF PROSPECT COTTAGE, WHEN OCCUPIED BY MRS. SOUTHWORTH, 1890.



Her remains lay in state several days in her beloved library in the northeast corner room of Prospect Cottage. Her friends, people of all ages and from all stations of life, people whom she had loved and helped, came to pay tribute of respect to their beloved friend. She was no believer in *caste*. She had been the friend to humanity. Late on the Sabbath evening, four tiny, timid little girls asked to be admitted to pay their last respects to their departed friend and benefactress. No one in attendance knew them. The children placed a small bouquet of roses on the casket; then the four knelt, two on each side of the casket, and said the prayer of the Angelical Salutation. This ended, they as silently withdrew. She had been their friend.

For many years Mrs. Southworth had been a communicant of the Episcopal church, but in the last years of her life, I am told by Judge Job Barnard, that she became a member of the Washington Society of the New Jerusalem (Swedenborgian or New Church) in 1883, and remained a consistent member until her death; she often attended meetings for worship, and had social meetings at Prospect Cottage, many of which Judge Barnard said he attended. Her funeral services were conducted by the Rev. Frank Sewall, in the chapel in Oak Hill Cemetery.

Mrs. Southworth left two children, Mrs. James Valentine Lawrence of New York and Dr. Richmond J. Southworth; she left a number of very interesting relatives, but space forbids the listing of names.

Peace to the memory of the great princess of Prospect Cottage! She left the world a rich heritage.

SKETCH OF NATIONAL GAME OF BASEBALL.

BY GEORGE WRIGHT.

(Read before the Society, May 20, 1919.)

It was in the thirties or earlier, that a Bat and Ball were used in introducing the game called "Town Ball" or "Round Ball," which was generally played throughout New York, the New England States, and Philadelphia. Later the game worked westward.

In those days it was the custom to throw the ball at the base runner in place of touching him with it, as is done in the game of today. The bases were laid out differently; in place of a canvas bag for a base, a wooden stake three to four feet high was driven in the ground. The game was won by the side first making either twenty-one or fifty runs, as agreed upon. The balls used were of different sizes; the inside was made of rubber strips cut from old rubber shoes and covered with leather. There were no set rules.

It was from these early days that the foundation of the game of the present day was taken.

Abner Doubleday about 1839, subsequently graduated from West Point, entered the regular army, and is credited with drawing the first diamond-shaped baseball field, which was introduced later on.

In 1843 a number of gentlemen fond of the game, assembled and played on a plot of ground at 27th Street and Fourth Avenue, now occupied by the Madison Square Garden, New York City.

The march of improvement made a change of base necessary, and the following year they met at the next most convenient place, the north slope of Murray Hill, between 40th and 21st Streets, Fourth Avenue.

In the spring of 1845, those who had become enthusiastic over the game, one day on the field proposed a regular organization, and at a meeting held shortly afterwards, a board of recruiting officers was appointed, and as it was apparent to them that they would soon be driven from Murray Hill, it was suggested that some suitable place should be obtained in New Jersey, where their stay could be permanent; accordingly a day was selected, and enough men to make a game, assembled at Barclay Street Ferry, crossed over to Hoboken, marched up the road, prospecting for ground on each side, until they reached the Elysian Fields, where they "settled." Thus it occurred that a party of gentlemen formed an organization, combining health, recreation, and social enjoyment. In the fall of the same year the first baseball club was organized—the "Knickerbocker," which made the Elysian Fields, Hoboken, the club's headquarters, where, it is thought, the first diamond-shaped baseball field was laid out.

Between this time and 1856 many clubs were formed throughout New York City and Brooklyn. A meeting was held in New York on the 6th of December, 1856, the object being the calling of a general baseball convention. A committee was appointed which decided on the 22d day of January, 1857, as the day of the meeting when playing rules were to be adopted. This was the first step in the organization of an association of baseball clubs. A new rule was brought up before the meeting, which was to catch the ball on the fly, in place of the bound, but nothing was done about it. The fly game was originated by a Mr. Davis, who worked hard to induce his club, the Knickerbockers, to adopt it, and finally succeeded.

On June 30, 1858, Mr. Davis arranged a match between the Knickerbockers of New York and the Excelsior Club of Brooklyn, two first-class clubs in those days, to

test the fly game and give up the boy's play of catching the ball on a bound. Both nines as well as those present, pronounced it a success, and it proved the shortest game on record. It was thought that it would result in being made a rule at the next convention, but it failed. After repeated attempts in later years, the "fly" game rule was adopted at a meeting in 1865, after being bitterly opposed, but it did more to improve the game than any other change in the rules.

In 1858 the ball used was improved upon; it was made smaller and lighter. From being $5\frac{1}{2}$ ounces in weight it, was made $5\frac{1}{4}$. In size, from $9\frac{1}{2}$ or $9\frac{3}{4}$ in circumference, it was reduced to 9 or not more than $9\frac{1}{4}$. The inside contained an ounce of moulded rubber wound tightly with woollen yarn and covered with horsehide, causing it to be a very lively ball.

The game was now becoming very popular throughout the country; clubs were organized in all directions, which continued until the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861, when there was but little baseball played until the war was over. It again started up with new life in 1865, particularly at Washington, D. C., where clubs were organized in the departments of the Government by the clerks, playing on grounds laid out on the White Lot, in the rear of the White House.

Outside of the departmental clubs, the National, Olympic, and Jefferson clubs were organized about the same time and played on enclosed grounds located on 15th Street.

During the year 1867 Col. Frank Jones, a great admirer of the game and president of the National Club took that Club on a trip west, playing at Columbus, Cincinnati, Louisville, Indianapolis, St. Louis, and Chicago, winning eight out of nine games and losing one at Chicago to the Forest City Club of Rockford, Ill.

The nine on the trip were, Berthrong, Catcher;

Williams, Pitcher; Fletcher, First Base; Fox, Third Base; George Wright, Short Stop; Robinson, Left Field; Studley, Center Field; and McLean, Right Field; with Norton, Smith and Hodges as extra players. The trip caused much interest at Washington among the club supporters and admirers of the game. The National was the first club to visit the western cities.

About this time, 1868, curved pitching was introduced by Arthur Cummings, pitcher of the Star Club of Brooklyn N. Y.

In 1869 the Cincinnati got together a strong nine (the best players obtainable) known as the "Red Stockings"—the first club to wear short trousers and long stockings, and the first club to have contracts with their players to play for a stated salary for the season. The nine went into regular training, the advantage of which was that a record was made which has not been equalled to the present day, playing fifty-seven games, not losing a game during the season, playing all clubs of prominence from the Atlantic to the Pacific, causing quite a commotion in baseball throughout the country, and resulting in most of the large cities which had clubs, placing players under contract for the playing season. This was really the start of professional baseball. Before this, players in such clubs as the Atlantics, Mutual Union and Athletics (which clubs had enclosed grounds) received a percentage of the gate receipts.

In the fall of 1870 the Red Stockings disbanded, part of the nine going to Boston where they introduced professional baseball for the first time, and the remainder joining the Olympic Club of Washington.

During the season of 1874 the Boston and Athletic Clubs made a trip abroad, playing in the larger cities of England, Ireland and Scotland. The idea was to introduce our American game of baseball. The games were played on enclosed Cricket Grounds. Many

well-contested matches were played between the two teams, but the game did not seem to impress the clubs or athletic public enough to have them take up the game. Fourteen games were played during the trip, Boston winning eight and the Athletics six.

In 1873 the double covered ball was adopted as the official ball. The catcher's mask was introduced in the year 1876, and very shortly afterwards, the chest protector and gloves.

During the years between 1873 and 1876, neither the clubs nor players were under the proper control. The game was getting into the hands of gamblers, mostly due to the weakness of the Baseball Association in not controlling and stopping it. Seeing that something had to be done, in the fall of 1876, the National League of Professional Baseball was organized by men of integrity and ability, led by the president of the Chicago Baseball Club, who made a thorough investigation of the existing conditions, which resulted in the expulsion of four leading players of the Louisville Club for selling games. These players were never allowed to return. This destroyed the gambling element in connection with baseball and proved a warning to all future professional players. The game ran along smoothly until 1890 when the players of the country organized a Brotherhood or Player's League, composed of the best players, which placed clubs in the large cities. The league lasted only two years as it was poorly managed.

Again the game continued without anything important happening until 1900, when the American League Baseball Association came into existence, well equipped in the way of executive officers of ability, well backed financially, and with many of the best players of the country. Teams were placed in New York, Boston, Chicago, St. Louis, Detroit, Cleveland, Philadelphia and Washington, and

proved a success from the start. The coming of this new association placed the game on a solid foundation. The old league had been careless in many ways and recognized the fact. The two leagues now worked together harmoniously. The new league brought many improvements, one of which was the umpire system, making the umpire absolute master of the field during a game. This has greatly helped to make the game what it is today—the popular sport with the American public and the national game of the country.

JOSEPH GALES, JUNIOR, EDITOR AND
MAYOR.

By ALLEN C. CLARK.

(Read before the Society, October 21, 1919.)

"That prince of editors, the accomplished Joseph Gales," said Robert C. Winthrop. Mr. Gales was preëminent as an editor. But that he was a Mayor of the Corporation of Washington gives him a distinction worthy of a biography. It will be the policy of this paper to let those who have spoken say it over again. The policy will account for the abounding quotation. The writer recognizes that his paraphrasing and elaboration would mar beauty and brevity—to illustrate from Dean Swift:

"In Pope I cannot read a line,
But with a sigh I wish it mine;
When he can in one couplet fix
More sense than I can do in six."

And the warning of the praised Pope I shall heed,
not to write that which must be understood,

"Plutarch, that writes his life,
Tells us that Cato dearly loved his wife."

The Gales ancestors live at Sheffield, England. At Sheffield brittania ware and silver plating were invented. It is renowned for its cutlery and all manner of steel instruments and implements. The writer thinks more of Sheffield through Dickens' pathetic fiction—"Brooks of Sheffield." Mr. Murdstone was matrimonially plotting for "the pretty widow—the bewitching Mrs. Copperfield." Mr. M. to his companion, Mr. Quinion, spoke of the widow's incumbrance, Davy, "Only



JOSEPH GALES.

.



Brooks of Sheffield." And Mr. Q. gave the sharp shaver a little sherry and a biscuit and stood him up and had him deliver the toast "Confusion to Brooks of Sheffield." The gentlemen laughed so heartily, the butt laughed too; then the gentlemen more heartily.

Mr. Gales' ancestry has been given a definite start. The acorn was his great-great grandfather, Richard. He guided in the path of learning the youth of Eckington, a village near to Sheffield. His son Timothy was the Parish Clerk. He married Miss Clay. Mr. Gales commented on the resemblance between Henry Clay of Kentucky and his own relatives, the Clays in England. Timothy Gales when eighty-three, attempted to cross a stream over a fallen tree, tumbled in and was drowned. This event changed in the course of time its melancholic coloring to a pleasing reminiscent shade. Mr. Seaton from Sheffield, September 16, 1855, to Mrs. Seaton writes: "I passed the little stream in which the catastrophe happened to your aged great-grandfather, and in which your brother Joseph has often cast his pinhook, and fancied that I walked the old and well-worn path by which your father and mother used to take their afternoon stroll to Eckington." The next generation was the grandfather, Thomas. He to his son, Joseph, left the memory of his virtues and nothing taxable, which has more elegantly been written "no patrimony save the indiscreptible one of probity, industry and a good capacity."

Joseph Gales, Senior, was born in Eckington, 1761. He was apprenticed in the printing and bookbinding trade. Apprenticeships of that period were often of severest servitude. The continuation of cruelties concluded when the master's wife tried to impale him with a knife. He attached himself to another master in the same craft and with better luck. The apprentice had the "passports to feminine favor" it is said, yet it

took five years of wooing to win the master's daughter, Winifred Marshall.

Mrs. Winifred Gales was a remarkable woman. She could raise the family and take care of the business and have time for other employment. She was quick to perceive and alert to act. Her life as told in her autobiography has plenty of action and sufficient event to make several thrillers in the present-day picture dramas.¹ With facility she could write in plain style or poetic style. She gathered more than slight fame with her sentimental pictures and that *Lady Julia Seaton* had a prophetic turn. In the autobiography she has: "Your grandfather Marshall's family, my dear children, were proud of their lineage, and though their claim to distinction on the score of wealth had passed away before my time, yet they were tenacious of their pretensions and loved to dwell upon the family descent. Genealogical trees, seals, parchments setting forth hereditary claims, were jealously cherished possessions, exciting my youthful interest; now, in this land where honorable conduct is the only patent of true nobility, such distinctions seem puerile; yet a degree of tenderness pervades my feelings at this retrospective view, and I am pleased to remember that my ancestors were persons of integrity, well-educated, and of no mean intellect."

Mr. Gales established at Sheffield the printing and publishing business and subsequently the book business. The first publication was the bible with annotations by Mrs. Gales. In 1787, he started *The Sheffield Register*. It was a weekly miscellany with editorial views expressed in moderation.

In 1792 came political agitation. The people called for reform and rights which the rulers called rebellion

¹ Unpublished Title: "Reminiscences which relate to Persons who came under my own observations."

and revolution. Mr. Gales through the *Register* espoused the popular cause.

Sheffield was the scene of severest struggle. Moncure D. Conway has vividly written the history under the title "Sheffield—A Battle Field of Labor" (*Harper's Magazine*, Vol. 36). Thomas Paine, having had his part in the preliminaries of war between Great Britain and its American colonies, hastened to England to have his part in these internal disruptions. Paine proved to be the firebrand which, igniting the combustible elements of the opposing parties, caused an explosion involving the ruin of many eminent men, and tending directly also to a crisis in the fortunes of Mr. Gales.

Booksellers were fined and imprisoned for selling Paine's works. To an American Mr. Gales owed his escape from similar severity. Thomas Digges, of the ancestry of Dr. James Dudley Morgan of the Columbia Historical Society, was the American. While Mr. Gales was in London Mr. Digges asked Mrs. Gales if they had any of Paine's works. "Yes, a great many." He replied "Let me then as a friend entreat you to put them carefully aside, and if inquired for, to deny possession of a single copy. I have indisputable authority for saying, that to disregard my advice would be productive of positive danger." Says Mrs. Gales, "We . . . now acted gratefully on the friendly warning of Mr. Digges, whom we next met twenty years afterwards, on the banks of the Potomac."

A letter dated "Gales's printing-office" indited by an indiscreet printer, Dick Davison, of the establishment during Mr. Gales absence, fell to the attention of the government.

A return to Sheffield spelled for Mr. Gales imprisonment. His friends—by Mr. Montgomery—urged him to put the German Ocean between himself and prosecution. He did.

In this time of turmoil came to Mr. Gales in answer to an advertisement for a clerk, a prepossessing youth who progressively matured into his assistant editor, dearest friend and finally successor to his journal.

Montgomery was the son of a Moravian minister. He had defective vision. It had the effect of depriving him of mixing in the boys' sport—of seeing less without or more within himself.

The birth of his Muse he, himself, gives, 1794; "At school, even, where I was driven like a coal-ass through the Latin and Greek grammars, I was distinguished for nothing but indolence and melancholy, brought upon me by a raging and lingering fever, with which I was suddenly seized one fine summer day as I lay under a hedge with my companions, listening to our master while he read us some animated passages from Blair's poem on the Man. My happier school fellows, born under milder planets, all fell asleep during the rehearsal; but I, who was always asleep when I ought to be waking, never dreamed of closing an eye, but eagerly caught the contagious malady; and from that ecstatic moment to the present, Heaven knows, I never enjoyed one cheerful, one peaceful day."

Although Montgomery's spirits were habitually in a low key—yet for the ages his hymns, upon which his fame is more built, will encourage and his patriotic poems inspire.

"Prayer is the soul's sincere desire
Uttered or unexpressed."

"There is a land, of every land the pride,
Beloved by Heaven o'er all the world beside,
When lighter suns disperse serener light,
And milder moons imparadise the night;
That land thy country, and that spot thy home!"

Montgomery in his twenty-eighth year wrote "Wan-

derer in Switzerland" which had call promptly for three editions. However, that cynical critic, Jeffreys, in the *Edinburgh Review*, conceived the author to be "some slender youth of seventeen, intoxicated with weak tea."

The proprietorship of the *Register* was changed to Mr. Montgomery. With the change the new owner gave the journal a new name, *The Iris*. The title, signifying messenger, may have had suggestion from Shakspeare's "Queen Margaret to Suffolk":

"For wheresoe'er thou art in this world's globe,
I'll have an *Iris* that shall find thee out."

Mr. Montgomery wrote a song in commemoration of the fall of the Bastile, for which he was fined and imprisoned; and for a report of a riot in Sheffield he again became an inmate of York Castle. In prison he wrote the "Pleasures of Imprisonment."

Sir Walter Scott rhymingly wrote to Montgomery:

"Sheffield with all its works of smoke and fire,
Has nought produced superior to thy lyre."

Mr. Montgomery lived with Mr. Gales' three maiden daughters. For Elizabeth, the eldest, he had the emotion which makes the vital current run swift. At her death, he made tribute to her virtues in a poem.

"She went as calmly as at eve
A cloud in sunset melts away."

Joseph Gales, Jr., was born at Eckington, April 10, 1786, and his sister, Sarah, at Sheffield, May 12, 1789. Joseph was eight years of age when his parents took refuge in Altona, near Hamburg, in the district Holstein. Joseph's second sister had the geographic designation—Altona Holstein.² In the German place of sojourn, the Gales met Joel Barlow, famous as patriot

² *The Intelligencer*, January 6, 1814, announces marriage of Altona Holstein Gales to Rev. Anthony Forster, of S. C.

and poet, and of poetry, more for his humorous "Hasty-Pudding" than for his grand "Columbiad."

"Dear Hasty-Pudding, what unpromis'd joy
Expands my heart, to meet thee in Savoy!
Doom'd o'er the world thro' devious paths to roam,
Each clime my country, and each house my home,
My soul is sooth'd my cares have found an end,
I greet my long-lost, unforgotten friend."

Written at Chambray, in Savoy, January, 1793.

The Gales embarked for Philadelphia and there disembarked, July 30, 1795; the passage was sixty days. Within four hundred miles of the Delaware capes the vessel was boarded by a privateer. The capture impending, the passengers assigned themselves nationalities. The Gales decided to be Americans returning from Hamburg. A lieutenant, a prize master, was left in charge. The lieutenant recognized the deceit. "An American family from Hamburg, Madam? Your husband may be an American but surely you are an Englishwoman and these children were born on British soil"—patting the heads of Joseph and Sarah. Then the prize master came up saying: "You are a Yorkshire woman, too, madam, and blessed is the sound of your voice, for it is thirteen years since I have heard my native dialect."

By Mrs. Gales' diplomacy, the prize was released by the privateer. Said the privateer's captain: "To you alone, madam, it is relinquished."³

Mrs. Gales' autobiography, of course, carried more or less of Mr. Gales. After the decease of Mrs. Gales, he in 1835, amplified her work so as to include what it omitted about himself. The autobiography and its additions are unpublished. Miss Josephine Seaton in the biography of her father, William Winston Seaton, has freely extracted from Mrs. Gales, and here, in turn,

³ A letter from Gales to Montgomery has date and address: August 23, 1795, No. 272 North Front St., Philadelphia, Pa.

is freely extracted from Miss Seaton's most meritorious volume.

In Philadelphia, the Gales reunited the intimacy with Dr. Joseph Priestly. The Doctor—because of his liberal religious, and especially his pronounced republican ideas—found it convenient to escape to the land religious-tolerant and people-governed. And by the English contingent was organized a Unitarian church, June 12, 1796, in the University Building on south Fourth Street. Dr. Priestly's forms of prayer were adopted and Mr. Gales was the first reader.

From Mr. Gales autobiographic additions it appears as now briefed. A travelling man appeared at his bookstore in Sheffield and showed him specimens of stenography in a book and offered to teach it to him. He took lessons until advised he was proficient. Dunlap and Claypoole, the proprietors of the *American Daily Advertiser*, employed him as a compositor. Then as a bookkeeper. Callender, the reporter of the Congressional proceedings, because of his blunders, was discharged. Mr. Claypoole inquired of Mr. Gales if he had any knowledge of shorthand and upon the relation of his experience as stated, was impressed into the vacant position. The lack of important business at first and the seizure of leisure moments for practice had the result of satisfactory service.⁴

Mr. Gales bought of the widow of Colonel John Oswald, *The Independent Gazeteer* or *The Chronicle of Freedom*. He sold it to Samuel Harrison Smith, November 16, 1797, and announced that he "will be glad to receive the commands of his friends in the Printing business at his office back of No. 126 North Second Street, or at his home, No. 36 Race Street." Mr. Smith, who changed the title to *The Universal Gazette*, claimed "His list contains more subscribers than he

⁴ *The Washington Post*, March 22, 1903.

believes at present patronize any other paper in the United States."

The annual recurrence of the yellow fever, or the persuasion of Influential politicians of North Carolina, or both, caused Mr. Gales to locate September, 1799, at the State Capital and to be the proprietor of the *Raleigh Register* and *North Carolina Gazette*.

Young Gales supplemented the elementary lessons taught by his mother, in the schools of Raleigh. Attended the University of North Carolina. He was diligent in study, quick to learn, hilarious in play and slow in resentment. He was given to inventing devices especially of the electrical order and with his genius did astonish the natives of Raleigh. He did not attend the singing schools but he did the theatrical rehearsals with the other stage-struck youth of the sun-smiling South. It is likely on the candled-stage he had seen the American actors Warren and Wood and aspired to become a well-graced actor and in the theatre hold the admiring eyes.

Young Gales perfected himself in the arts in which his father was proficient—printing and stenography. At this time the father's plant at Raleigh was burned while yet the State printing was uncompleted. Young Gales hastened to Warrenton to Richard Davison, now successfully the proprietor of a printing-office and of a newspaper. The same Davison who in his flighty youth was the marplot of the Gales' place and prospects, was now the rescuing-hero, the johnny-on-the-spot, to save the Gales in a distressing emergency. He unhesitatingly lent his type and presses and young Gales himself quickly utilized them to publish the edition of new statutes. Young Gales added to training as a workman with Bird and Small, in Philadelphia.

The first newspaper, the *English Mercurie*, "published by authoritie, for the prevention of false reports"

and "imprinted at London, by Christopher Barker, her highnesses printer" is dated 1588. Her highness was Queen Elizabeth. The first regular newspaper was the *Public Intelligencer*, originated August 31, 1661 (then called a diurnal).

This historic fact probably suggested the title of the new paper launched coincident with the government at the city of Washington.

In the *Centinel of Liberty, or George-Town and Washington Advertiser*, October 14, 1800, is the announcement: "Will be Published in a short time—By Samuel Harrison Smith—At the City of Washington,—a Newspaper conducted on national—principles—To be Entitled—*The National Intelligencer, & Washington Advertiser.*"

The first issue was October 31, 1800. The publishing office was in the "Ten Buildings," at the northwest intersection of New Jersey Avenue and D Street Southeast. In it was also the home of the proprietor. The building is in the center of the row. It has a modernized front. The publisher's place of business and residence in a year was moved to Pennsylvania Avenue. The site is that where is building numbered 622 (and 623 Missouri Avenue).

The paper was a tri-weekly.

Mr. Smith continued the publication of the *Universal Gazette* as a weekly. The publication was discontinued on or about April 17, 1811.

Mr. Gales, senior, with Mr. Gales, junior, came 1807 to Washington to offer the son's services to Mr. Smith. The services were accepted. Within two years, 1809, the proprietor in recognition of the material help of his assistant took him into joint proprietorship. And within a year from the creation of the joint affair, August 31, 1810,⁵ the senior proprietor relinquished to the junior, the sole proprietorship.

⁵ At the same time Mr. Smith sold to Mr. Gales the *Universal Gazette*.

"NATIONAL INTELLIGENCER,
WASHINGTON ADVERTISER.

August 31, 1810.

"In entering on the discharge of duties in many respects arduous and delicate, I am too sensible of the insufficiency of professions to expect that they will have much weight on the public; and even if they had, I trust too much self-respect to commit myself by any derogatory promises. It is the dearest right, and ought to be cherished as the proudest prerogative of a freeman, to be guided exclusively by the unbiassed convictions of his own judgment. This right it is my firm purpose to maintain, and to preserve inviolate the independence of the print now committed into my hands.

"JOSEPH GALES, JUN."

"August 31, 1810."

William Winston Seaton was born one year and three months in advance of Mr. Gales. He on the amateur stage with Gales essayed the rôles of comedy and tragedy. He had had great journalistic experience. He made the propitious connection with the *Raleigh Register*. Then the happy union with the proprietor's daughter. He and Sarah Gales were married in 1809.

In the *National Intelligencer*, October 8, 1812, the announcement:

"The editor of this paper, finding its extensive concerns too multifarious for the superintendence of any individual though possessed of more industry and assiduity than he can lay claim to, has taken into connection with him in business Mr. William W. Seaton, late joint-conductor (with Mr. Joseph Gales, Senior) of the *Raleigh Register*. This arrangement, whilst it will leave the editor at liberty to devote more particular attention to the Congressional Reports and Editorial Department of the paper, will, he hopes, ensure greater correctness and better typographical execution than heretofore. His best exertions, at least, with the aid of the superior pro-

fessional abilities of his partner, will not be wanting to merit a continuance of the liberal patronage with which this establishment has been honored by the Public before and since it has been under the conduct of its present proprietor."

There is in the union between Joseph Gales, Junior, and William W. Seaton a parallel to that between (Francis) Beaumont and (John) Fletcher. These play-authors had "a community of goods as well as thoughts" and between them in the antiquary's (John Aubrey) words was a "wonderful consimilitude of phansy," a "dearness of friendship." . . . They lived together on the Banke side, not far from the playhouse and "had the same clothes and cloak."⁶

Charles Lanman, exactly forty-eight years after the announcement of association, *i.e.*, October, 1860, wrote:

"From this period, of course, their stories, like their lives, became united, and merge, with a rare concord, into one. They have had no bickerings, no misunderstanding, no difference of view which a consultation did not at once reconcile; they have never known a division of interests; from their common coffer each has always drawn whatever he chose; and, down to this day, there has never been a settlement between them. What facts could better attest not merely a singular harmony of character, but an admirable conformity of virtues?"

The *National Intelligencer*, January 1, 1813, became the *Daily National Intelligencer*.

Mrs. Seaton, January 2, 1813, writes:

"The issue of the Daily Paper gives us now every evening the duties of Proof Night, but Joseph and William divide their labors and cheerfully put their shoulders to the wheel which makes everything smooth and agreeable. The President admires it, and indeed every one who has seen it, with this remark. 'But I am afraid it cannot be supported in such

⁶ E. P. Whipple.

handsome style.' However, William and Joseph are both sanguine as to its success, and anticipate as many as five hundred subscribers before the conclusion of the year."

Of the side issues of the *Intelligencer* is no complete file. For many years were published semi-weekly and tri-weekly editions. A weekly edition started with June 5, 1841.

Young Gales was of the gay. Of dancing assemblies and birth-night balls he had the direction. His sister says, October 12, 1812; Joseph attended Mrs. Madison's drawing room in fine style sporting three cravats.

Sarah Juliana Maria Lee and Joseph Gales were married December 14, 1813, at Woodville, near Winchester, Virginia. Miss Lee was the daughter of Theodorick Lee, the brother of Henry Lee, "Light Horse Harry," the father of Robert E. Lee. The ceremony was solemnized by the Rev. Alexander Bailmain. The same divine performed the same office for James Madison and Dolly P. Todd in the same vicinity. Although Mr. Gales had the four pages of a newspaper to chronicle the event and give detail, important at least, to the feminine part of the city, he only appropriated sufficient space for the barest announcement.

Close to the time of his marriage, Mr. Gales bought the Crocker mansion, northwest corner of Ninth and E Streets. About the same time he bought the town residence, he acquired a country seat. The original acquirement was several times added to until the greatest number of acres was one hundred and twelve. It was of the tract of Notley Young; on the west was the road from the Capitol to Rock Creek. The old Bladensburg road ran through it. Boundary Street was the southern front. On this front was the ruin of a mill race. This mill likely gave the name "Mill Tract." The choice of location was influenced, by

the proximity to Sydney—Mr. Smith's country seat—where he was a frequent guest.

The *National Intelligencer* advocated the Republican policies of Jefferson and Madison. It censured Great Britain for trespassing upon American rights. Although Gales was English born and Seaton of Scottish descent, both were thoroughly American. At the first alarm both enrolled as privates in a volunteer company. At Fort Warburton, now Fort Washington, under Captain John Davidson they encamped. And with the gallant Captain at times ventured valiantly in search of the enemy.

Under date, July 22, 1813, Mrs. Seaton writes:

"William came from the camp yesterday, and after arranging the paper will return by daylight. He and Joseph will now come alternately during the time it may be thought necessary that the troops should remain on duty. Their friends think it out of reason that the paper should be neglected and are of opinion that the paper and continual direction of the public record printed in their office is of infinitely more importance than individual exertion they could possibly make in the camp; but this arrangement of one staying and one going would be very unpleasant, and they appear more disposed to encounter danger, or rather exertion together than separate. Joseph would more naturally incur the imputation of disinclination to defend his country from enemies than William, from the accident of being a foreigner, and therefore I should like him to prove the contrary, if he has indeed a political enemy who would be so ungenerous as to asperse his actions and motions. . . . There were only two pressmen left in the office, and one of them ill this evening, so that the paper will be published with great difficulty."

Mr. Gales was absent from the city, August 24, 1814. He had taken Mrs. Seaton and Mrs. Gales to Raleigh for safety. Mr. Seaton was at the editorial post in the morning. The sound of firing warned him the British were advancing on the Capital. He dismissed

the employes—who were excused from military service by the Secretary of War to keep the paper going—to join their respective companies, and he joined his on Eastern Branch and with it marched to Bladensburg.

When Admiral Cockburn August 25, was about to burn the *Intelligencer* office, Mrs. Brush, Mrs. Stelle and other women of the neighborhood remonstrated with him, insisting that it would cause the loss of all the buildings in the row. Said he: "Well, good people I do not wish to injure you, but I really am afraid my friend Josey will be affronted with me, if after burning Jemmy's palace, I do not pay him the same compliment,—so my lads, take your axes, pull down the house and burn the papers in the street." He did not fire the building but had the library of several hundred volumes piled on the banks of the canal (that is at the rear of the building) and burned. He destroyed the type, presses and other printing paraphernalia. He assured Mrs. Brush and others only houses deserted should be injured. Mrs. Cutting and Mrs. B. saved the home of Mrs. Samuel Harrison Smith, who had fled, by opening the windows. The housekeeper of Mr. Gales saved his residence from the fate of the office by the sharp trick of closing the shutters and chalking on the front door "For Rent."⁷

Mrs. Smith says:

"Cockburn often rode down the avenue, on an old white mare with a long mane and tail and followed by its foal to the dismay of the spectators. He, and all his soldiers were perfectly polite to the citizens. He stop'd at a door, at which a young lady was standing and enter'd into familiar conversation. 'Now did you expect me such a clever fellow; were you not prepared to see a savage, a furious creature, such as Josey represented me? But you see I am quite harmless, dont be afraid, I will take better care of you than

⁷ From accounts of Mrs. Seaton, Mrs. Samuel H. Smith and Dr. Samuel C. Busey.

Jemmy did!' Such was his manner,—that of a common sailor,—not a dignified commander."

September 5, 1814:

"The Editors of the National Intelligencer in consequence of informations already received from several patriotic citizens, of a disposition to make up the loss sustained in the destruction of their office by Donations, take this method of stating, in order to save their friends some trouble on this score, that they cannot accept of assistance of this description. Relying on the support of a just People, they hope to replace their losses by the labor of their own hands, without accepting of that gratuitous and so generously proffered, of which, unfortunately, but too many of their fellow-citizens have much greater need than they."

Mr. Gales had his city residence until August 15, 1829. His parents lived on the east side of Seventh between E and F Streets in 1834.

Mr. Gales had strong interest in local politics as well as national. He was not over proud to invite the suffrages of his party adherents. He was an alderman in the time of the war; two years from June, 1814. The second year he was the President of the Council.

Mr. Gales was elected Mayor, July 21, 1827, by the Council to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Weightman. For Mayor for the ensuing two years, from June 3, 1828, Mr. Gales received all the votes except twelve or fifteen scattering.

Of the Gales administration there is little to relate. The writer recalls only two mayoral proclamations—the offer of a reward for the apprehension of a criminal—and the warning against the larceny of another's dog.

The public schools in the eastern and western section of the city were independently governed. Hugh McCormick was the principal of the Eastern Free School. The teacher of the first western school, S.E. corner of Twelfth and G streets, Henry Ould, in his report,

published for the satisfaction of the citizens, contrary to the advanced ideas of the present, held to the sacredness of the schools for educational use and no other, and gave his approbation to trustees' action to that effect, July 14, 1826.

"*Resolved*, That, in the opinion of this Meeting, the construction of the contemplated Chesapeake and Ohio Canal is an object of the highest importance to the future interests and prosperity of this City; and that all the energies and resources of the Corporation ought to be zealously and without delay brought into action and applied towards effecting the object."

The meeting was held in the City Hall, July 10, 1827. Mr. Gales was the Secretary.

By public meetings, by banquets with ovations and toasts; by editorials in the *Intelligencer* and in its series of educational articles the project was promoted. Mr. Gales was the Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements at the ceremony of breaking ground, July 4, 1828.

The Corporation made a subscription of one million dollars to the stock. At this time the Corporation was deep in debt because of the lottery losses. Nothing could chill, however, the optimism of Mr. Gales and his fellow citizens. They thought probably that He, who "providently caters for the sparrow" might miraculously cause a fall, only financially, like the manna for the children of Israel in the wanderings in the wilderness. And it came about just about that way. The Corporation passed an act September 20, 1828, providing for the raising of a sufficient sum to pay the whole amount. Mr. Gales appointed Richard Rush, agent. The appointment was called "excellent and judicious." The next year, the *Intelligencer* exultingly announced: "Richard Rush has negotiated a loan in

Holland." The Dutch through Messrs. Crommelin, at Amsterdam, bought the five per cent stock at ninety one and a half. Not many years after (1836) Congress to offset its unequal support of the National Capital, paid the loan.

And there are always fleas to bite us. In this mundane existence if it isn't one trouble it is another to afflict us. Even to cross the thoroughfare is to encounter peril. Having safely avoided the meteoric auto the pedestrian finds himself upon his feet and lifts his surprised eyes in gratitude to heaven. It was another danger in Gales' mayoralty:

"Friends Gales and Seaton: Some of your fellow citizens wish to be informed whether there has ever been a law passed by our Corporation to prohibit playing bandy in the streets? If no such law is in existence, the subject ought to claim the attention of Council; our eyes and limbs are frequently endangered by this practice, and ladies are compelled to change their course or encounter the risk of being knocked down by the parties contending for the bandy-ball.

"EPHRAIM STEADY."

"November 2, 1827.

The progress of the city can be taken as impartially stated by the Editor of the *Trenton True American*.

"The city is improving, buildings are rapidly erecting, and business, although not so brisk as when Congress are in session, is still active. The face of things around the metropolis is picturesque and delightful; nature now wears her greenest livery, and is tinted with a thousand beautiful images; in the circumference which the eye embraces. There is no parsimony in the scene, but all is rich, diversified, and interesting. Such a city as this is about to become, situated in the bosom of so many natural and artificial beauties, did *Washington*, with prophetic eye behold, when his discriminating judgment saluted it as the seat of the future legislation, as the embryo metropolis of a mighty empire, which, knowing

no boundaries but the billows of the two great oceans raging through revolving centuries of time, will find its termination only in eternity."

To the present time human character has not changed from the first example of it by the first man, when, cowardly, he tried to shift the blame to "the woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree." The overwhelming majority of mankind make obeisance to wealth as it always has. It is only those minds of higher order that can make estimate of talent and wealth in true order. Jean de La Bruyere (1645-1696) in "*Les caracteres*" says: "As riches and favours forsake a man, we discover him to be a fool, but nobody could find it out in his prosperity." No more in the period of the French moralist than in the slight segment of time—our erudite editor's mayoralty—is true the human characteristic in discussion. In the editor's paper and in the mayor's term is this:

"When fortune smiles and looks serene,
'Tis 'Pray, Sir, how d'ye do,
Your family are well I hope,
Can I serve them or you?"
But if perchance, her scale should turn,
And with it change your plight,
'Tis then, 'I'm sorry for your fate,
But times are hard—good night.' "

The friends of Civil and Religious Liberty in Ireland met at the City Hall, October 13, 1828. "A vote of thanks was given to Joseph Gales, Jr., Esq., Mayor of the City of Washington, for the attention and satisfactory manner in which he has presided."

At the fourteenth anniversary of the Columbia Typographical Union, January 3, 1829, to the toast: "Joseph Gales, Jr.—the consistent politician—the ornament of his profession—and the honest man; his liberality is proverbial," Mr. Gales responded: "He in acknowledging the unmerited compliment conveyed by

the toast, expressed his pleasure at being able to meet so many of the Craft, and to salute them as friends and brethren. Initiated at the early age of ten years in the mysteries of the art of printing, by his venerated father, he had the honor, before he was twenty-one years of age, to become a member of the Typographical Society of Philadelphia, whose diploma he preserved to this day and cherished with as much respect as though it were the evidence of ancestral nobility. He was, he added, proud of his profession, and always happy to find himself present in the liberal and charitable associations of those belonging to it."

The anniversary was held at the Franklin Inn, northeast corner of Eighth and D Streets. James Kennedy was the proprietor.

John Quincy Adams characterized Mrs. Royall "virago errant in enchanted armor."

The correspondent of *The Evening Star*, January 28, 1903, describes her thus: Her voice was sharp and strident and cut the atmosphere like a knife.

"She wore thick gray worsted mitts, through which her claws protruded, and grasped a green cotton umbrella, a bundle of newspapers, a subscription book of *The Huntress* . . . She wore a green calash in summer. . . . In winter she was bundled up in several shabby, dark shawls, or maybe a short cloak, with the hood, closely covering her head. Her face was swarthy and rawboned and was traversed by a thousand wrinkles."

Mrs. Royall was not without kindness of heart and appreciated all attentions. Disappointment and distress beginning with captivity by the Indians, and continued by the Government's refusal of repeated appeals for pension, gave to her natural disposition, a stronger acquired one, to use abusive language. Reared in ignorance her husband, a Revolutionary

officer, taught her to read and write. And she could write and speak with skill—and with vigor and rancor.

In her "Black Book" in 1829 of Washington says: "All the difference I perceive in Washington since I wrote the 'Sketches' is that the people eat more, drink more, dress more, cheat more, lie more, steal more, pray more, and preach more, and are more ignorant and indigent." Of Georgetown, she says: "How Thomas, the bookseller, gets his bread is a mystery in such an illiterate place as Georgetown."

Mrs. Royall lived on Capitol Hill and of her neighbors had disrespect if the nicknames she gave them indicated: Holy Willy, Young Mucklewrath, Pompey Poplarheard, Tom Oystertongs, Sally Smart, Hallelujah Holdfork, Miss Dina Dumpling, Miss Riggle, Miss Dismals.

The Rev. Reuben Post, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, and John Coyle and his family were so outrageously vilified they appealed for protection to the law. The grand jury, June, 1829, indicted her as a common scold. It is the only indictment of that nature. In full it is:

"County of Washington—The jurors for the county aforesaid upon their oath, present that Anne Royall, late of this county, widow, being an evil-disposed person and a common slanderer and disturber of the peace and happiness of her quiet and honest neighbors, on the 1st of June, A.D. 1829, and on divers days and times, as well before as afterward, was, and yet is a common slanderer of the good people of the neighborhood in which the said Anne resides, and that the said Anne Royall on the 1st day of June and on divers other days and times in the open and public streets of the city of Washington, in the presence and hearing of divers good citizens, did falsely and maliciously slander and abuse divers good citizens of the United States residing in the city aforesaid, to the evil example of all others in like case offending and against the peace and government of the United States.

"Second count—And the jurors upon their oath do further

present that the said Anne Royall being an evil-disposed person and a common scold and disturber of the peace of her honest and quiet neighbors on the 1st day of June, A.D. 1829, at the county of Washington and at divers other days and times in the public streets of the city of Washington did annoy and disturb the good people of the United States residing in said county by her open public and common scolding to the common nuisance of the good citizens of the United States residing there and to the evil example, etc.

"Third Count—And the jurors do further present, That the said Anne Royall, being an evil-disposed person, and a common disturber of the peace and happiness of her honest and good neighbors, on the 1st day of June, A.D. 1829, and on divers other days and times as well before as afterwards, was, and yet is, a common broiler and disturber of her quiet and honest neighbors, and that the said Anne Royall, on the 1st day of June afterward and on divers other days and times as well before as afterwards, in the open and public streets, in the county aforesaid, did annoy and disturb the good people of the United States residing in the county aforesaid by her open and public brawling and public slanders, to the common nuisance of the good citizens of the United States residing in the county aforesaid, to the evil example of all others in like cases offending and against the peace and Government of the United States.

"THOMAS SWANN,
Attorney, U. S."

Blackstone says:

"A common scold, *communis vixatrix*" (for our law Latin confines it to the feminine gender) "is a public nuisance in her neighborhood. For which offence she may be indicted, and if convicted shall be sentenced to be placed in a certain engine of correction called the . . . cucking stool, which in the Saxon language is said to signify the scolding stool, though now it is frequently corrupted into ducking stool, because the evidence of the judgment is that when she is so placed therein she shall be plunged in the water for her punishment."

The interesting article in *The Washington Post*, August 19, 1900, from which portions of the information, has:

"There never was a ducking stool in Washington and it is doubtful if that instrument was ever known in Georgetown, but Alexandria possessed a ducking apparatus, which was in the 1780's kept at the office of Judge Mease (once mayor), on King Street, near Lee Street not far from the Potomac. Its only victim, Termagant Taylor, tested the Potomac water soon after the Revolutionary war."

The demurrer to the first and second counts of the indictment was sustained; to the third count the defendant pleaded not guilty and the trial proceeded.

The court consisted of Judges Cranch, Thruston and Morsell. The defendant has described the Court:

"Judge C. was formerly described as resembling Judge Marshall. This is incorrect owing to my having seen him but once before, in the dusk of the evening. He is younger than the Chief Justice; has a longer face with a good deal of pumpkin in it (though my friend says the pumpkin is his head); but let this be as it may; I was always partial to Judge Cranch because he was a Yankee and a near relative of my friend, Ex-President Adams, whom I shall always remember with gratitude."

"Judge Thruston is about the same age as Judge Cranch but harder featured. He is Laughing-proof. He looks as if he had sat upon the rack all his life and lived on crab-apples. They are both about fifty years of age. The sweet Morsel, who seems to sit for his portrait, is the same age. His face is round and wrinkled, and resembles the road on Grandott after the passage of a troop of hogs. They all have a worn look and never were three judges better matched in faces. This was the Court, called the Long Parliament, before which I was to be tried, I do not know for what."

The correspondent to a New York journal reported:

"The appearance of the prisoner (loudly greeted by the

boys around the door) and the reading of the indictment excited much mirth in the courtroom. But their smiles all vanished on the examination of the first witness for the prosecution, who testified to outrages upon the female part of his family so gross and abominable that a general feeling of indignation put everything ludicrous to flight. The only provocation to this usage was the fact that the gentleman himself was an elder of the church; his son a prominent and active promoter of every object of a pious or benevolent character, and his daughter a timid, diffident, retiring girl, one of the Sabbath school teachers; yet she had poured upon them torrents of coarse language until they feared to appear at their own windows."

The testimony of Henry Tims, doorkeeper of the Senate, for the defendant, hits on personality which awakened hilarity, in which bench, bar and jury joined. The significance of the hits were only for the time.

President Jackson failed to appear; Secretary Eaton testified he had no knowledge of any misconduct on the part of Mrs. Royall.

Mrs. Royall addressed the jury. The New York correspondent reports:

"Advancing her wrinkled visage and swaying their souls with the majesty of her outstretched hand, she proceeded to abjure them as they loved liberty and their country not to sacrifice both in her person. Men stood not only for the present age, but the guardians of posterity.

"This prosecution was but one branch of the general conspiracy of blue and black-hearted Presbyterians, the pirates and missionaries against freedom of speech and of the press. If they were permitted to succeed, who would answer for his home or his fireside? Nothing would be safe—bigotry and all the horrors of the Inquisition would overwhelm the land, and nothing would be left of all for which her husband and other worthies of the Revolution had shed their blood in the tented field."

The jury rendered a verdict of guilty.

The judge informed Mrs. Royall that she must have bail or remain in jail until sentenced. Whereupon she exclaimed "This is a pretty country to live in!" The trial ended late Saturday evening. Secretary Eaton and other Jackson men hurriedly executed a bond; but unnecessarily, as two reporters of the *Intelligencer*—Thomas Dowling and Thomas Donohoo immediately upon the Judge's direction tendered security.

Richard S. Coxe, Counsel for Mrs. Royall, argued the motion for arrest of judgment—*National Intelligencer*, July 31, 1928:

"He suggested to the Court that, according to the authorities, there was no discretion in the Court to adjudge any other punishment to a common scold than the ducking stool; and a learned English Judge respited the judgment in a case of this description, because he was of the opinion that a ducking would only have the effect of hardening the offender. There was another consequence of this punishment, to which he called the attention of the Court, which was the privilege, which, according to legal writers, it conferred on the delinquent of ever afterwards scolding with impunity. He begged that the Court would weigh this matter, and not be the first to introduce a ducking-stool, which had been obsolete in England since the reign of Queen Anne, reminding them that the very introduction of such an engine of punishment might have the effect of increasing the criminals of this class. If the Greek legislators would not enact a punishment for a crime not known to them lest it should induce persons to commit the offence, the Court might now suffer themselves to be influenced against the introduction of the ducking-stool, lest it might lead to an increase of common scolds.

In opposition Mr. Swann argued—he however, expressed his desire, as lessening of the severity, "that she should enjoy the benefit of a cold bath with as much privacy as possible."

The ducking chance, the Court ducked by fining

^a "Life and Times of Anne Royall," Sarah Harvey Porter.

the defendant ten dollars and costs and security for good behavior for a year.

The proprietors of the *National Intelligencer* acquired the northwest corner of Seventh and D Streets July 8, 1818, and there erected its plant.⁹ The property was foreclosed together with all the accounts and appurtenances of whatever nature and became the property of the Bank of the United States, August 15, 1829. Thereupon the proprietors became the tenants of the bank. The foreclosure included the former place on Pennsylvania Avenue.

The *Intelligencer* was the organ of the administration from 1801 to 1816. By the vote of Congress it, from the passage of a law, March 3, 1818, at fixed prices had the public printing. This it lost by the change of administration—to Jackson—1829. From this, a few years later, it began the publication of the *Annals of the United States* and the *American State Papers* under the authority and financial encouragement of the government by Congress. The prosperity of the proprietors was renewed and in greater measure. The periods in which the *Intelligencer* was in accord with the administration it resumed the public printing.¹⁰

Because of the available space, places were allotted reporters on the floor at the direction of Congress by the Speaker.

Mr. Smith reported for the *Intelligencer* exclusively until he had the assistance of Mr. Gales. From the association of Gales and Seaton they for ten years did their reporting without assistance. They had respectively seats beside the Vice President and Speaker. Says Miss Seaton:

"This privilege, concomitant of the daily exchange of the snuff-box and friendly sentiment with the members, giving

⁹ Square 431, lots 1 and 2, 75 x 100. Consideration \$3,725.

¹⁰ "A History of the National Capital," W. B. Bryan.

the brother-editors a rare insight into the secret springs of debate the actual force and individuality of the giants of that day. Mr. Randolph sat near Mr. Seaton, and on one occasion when Mr. Clay, speaking in his not unusual personal and self-sufficient strain, said, among other things, that 'his parents had left him nothing but *indigence* and *ignorance*,' Randolph, turning to Mr. Seaton, said, in a stage whisper to be heard by the House: 'The gentleman might continue the alliteration, and add *insolence*.' "

Gales and Seaton employed, 1822, an assistant stenographer at one thousand dollars a session. Mrs. Seaton writes:

"I think, dear father, you would have thought this handsome compensation when you pursued the same avocation with more indefatigable intensity in Philadelphia. You will perceive by the debates that truly the course of editors never does run smooth. In truth, 'tis a thankless task in most instances, considering too that the labor is voluntary and of no pecuniary value, unless enhancing the interest of the paper may be considered an equivalent for querulous carping and fault-finding from dissatisfied members, who feel themselves slighted in not finding their wisdom displayed to their constituents in two or three columns of the *Intelligencer*. Joseph writhes under these attacks, being never very tolerant of censure, but William bears them with rather amused patience."

The Hayne—Webster memorable debate, January 21–25, 1830, was reported by Mr. Gales. His daughter, Juliana W. Gales, March 30, 1903, writes:

"The stenographic report of that speech was made by Mr. Joseph Gales, jr., himself; but in order that the speech of Mr. Webster should appear in the *National Intelligencer* without delay, on his return from the Capitol, Mr. Gales from his stenographic notes, dictated the text to Mrs. Gales, who wrote it out in a beautiful English hand, and the speech duly and punctually appeared, to Mr. Webster's great satisfaction. The speech in Mrs. Gales' handwriting with, I believe, Mr. Gales shorthand notes and one or two compli-

mentary notes from Mr. and Mrs. Webster were bound together in book form by Mr. Gales for his library. This book, after the death of Mr. Gales, was purchased by the honorable Robert C. Winthrop, on the part of the Historical Library of Boston, for that institution where it is preserved as a valuable historical relic."

Laurence A. Gobright, "Recollection of Men and Things at Washington, During the Third of a Century:"

"Joseph Gales, of the *National Intelligencer*, was the pioneer in verbatim reporting in Washington. Although he wrote what is now considered to be a clumsy system,—Gurney's—he was wonderfully rapid and accurate."

Mr. Gobright relates that a reporter of the *National Intelligencer* fell asleep while taking a member's speech. After a half hour's sweet restorer, the reporter, refreshed, resumed his reportorial work. Another honorable member had the floor but the reporter did not distinguish. Appeared as one speech parts of two speeches, different in character, emanating from the same speaker.

Of the editorial assistants were — Cannon, John S. Gallaher, W. A. Reed, Nathan Sargent, Eliab Kingman, — Otis, A. G. Allen, James Lawrenson, Laurence A. Gobright and John Sessford.

In the business office were Major Thomas Donoho, who began service during the war of 1812; Col. Levi Boots, who was in the Mexican and Civil Wars; Samuel Glenn, John F. Coyle, whose father was one of the early compositors, and Edward Fletcher, long with the *Washington Post*.

Of the foremen, were Alexander Tate, George M. Grouard, William Woodward, William Kerr, junior, and Captain William W. Moore. Of those in charge of the composing room and bindery were Samuel McElwee and Edward Deeble.

Of the pressmen were Gabriel Barnhill, James King, — Amidon and James Handley.

Of the carriers, Patrick Corridon.

Compositors before 1820 were: Simon Cameron, Francis Coyle, John H. Wade, John Erskine, Thomas G. Foster, Judah Delano, Thomas Larnier, John S. Gallaher, Michael Carter, George Cochran, James Wilson, William Kerr, junior, Joseph F. Reed, John Brandon, Patrick Crowley, Martin King, Joseph Bain and James A. Kennedy.

Compositors between 1820 and 1830 were: Luther Severance, Lambert Tree, James O'Bryon, James Clephane, Thomas Herty, W. Faithful, John Stockwell, Andrew Rothwell, Jehiel Crossfield, John Frank, James King, John Bailey, Andrew Carothers, Enoch White, Michael Larnier, Samuel Sherwood, William O'Bryon, John Thomas Whitaker, James Handley, James Thompson, Thomas Dowling, John Dowling, Enoch Edmonston, Tillinghast Collins, Robert C. Berret, John T. Butler, Jonathan Wilson, William Woodward, Eugene Laporte, John Hart, Lynde Elliott, Ferdinand Jefferson, Thomas Francis and W. W. Haliday.

Between 1830 and the early 40's were printers and in other capacities: Christian Klopfer, James F. Haliday, Jacob Kleiber, Michael Crider, Thomas J. Haliday, A. F. Cunningham, Charles P. Wannall, W. Edelin, Joseph Gales Johnson, Edward B. Robinson, Oscar Alexander, G. W. Hodges, Joseph L. Bennett, John Thomas Towers, Laurence A. Gobright, William A. Kennedy, John L. Smith, William E. Morcoe, Eleazer Brown, Robert A. Waters, Jonathan Kirkwood, Lemuel Towers, Thomas G. Foster, James E. Given, Flavius J. Waters, Henry Polkinhorn, Adam T. Cavis, Edward Spedden, John C. Franzoni, Columbus Drew, Josiah Melvin, J. G. Sample, Joseph B. Tate, Samuel Sherwood, John T. C. Clark, R. W. Clark, Joshua T. Taylor, Jehiel Crossfield, Charles W. Pettit, John Larcombe, Francis McNerhany, James Crossfield.

The *Intelligencer* was a training school for other honorable posts. Simon Cameron was Senator and Secretary of War. Luther Severance, representative in Congress and commissioner to the Sandwich Islands. John S. Gallaher was Third Auditor of the Treasury. John T. Towers was Mayor. In the Councils were William Woodward, James F. Haliday, John T. Towers, Charles P. Wannall, John L. Smith, Ferdinand Jefferson, James A. Kennedy, Thomas Donoho, Robert A. Waters, Lambert Tree, William W. Moore, Francis McNerhany, Nathan Sargent. Andrew Rothwell and James F. Haliday, were Collector of Taxes. Thomas Herty was Register and Secretary to First Chamber: William A. Kennedy, Secretary of Common Council. John L. Smith and John T. C. Clark were magistrates or Justices of the Peace, for a livelihood.

A list is given of those who graduated from the *Intelligencer* and engaged in allied work. Judah Delano, Henry Polkinhorn, John T. Towers, Lemuel Towers and Robert A. Waters had local printing establishments. Tillinghast Collins had a printing establishment in Philadelphia, and John Hart in South Carolina. John Hart and John T. Towers were Superintendents of Public Printing. John S. Gallaher was editor and correspondent; and Eliab Kingman and Laurence A. Gobright were correspondents. Adam T. Cavis was an editor in Georgia. Ferdinand Jefferson was the assistant Editor of the *National Republican*. Columbus Drew, Josiah Melvin and Joseph B. Tate were local editors.

Luther Severance was the founder of the *Kennebec Journal*, Maine. Andrew Rothwell was the proprietor of the *Washington City Chronicle* and *Literary Repository* weekly and the compiler of Digest of Laws of the Corporation of Washington. Columbus Drew was the proprietor of *The American*, tri-weekly; Laurence A.

Gobright and Josiah Melvin were proprietors of *The Daily Bee*, a penny daily; and Joseph B. Tate was the owner of the *American Daily Telegraph*.

Mr. Tate in the *American* promotion failed. Having caught his breath, he started July 14, 1852, *The Evening Star*, never to cease to illuminate. In a few years Mr. Tate disposed of his ownership. He continued in the service as a clerk. Mr. Tate evidently from journalistic experience thought it financial wisdom to be on the payroll in a subordinate position with more definiteness and certainty of compensation than take the gamble of what is left for the proprietor. Not for his financial judgment will be his monument—it will be in founding a paper which fortunately has had a succession of editors, of editorial talent of highest order, who with inexhaustible industry and brilliancy of intellect have, in cogency of argument and strength of fact, championed the people of the District of Columbia *against* excessive taxation and *for* the American principle, rightful legislative representation.

Nearly thirty three years before the attack on Fort Sumter, Mr. Gales gave warning of internecine conflict. In the issue July 12, 1828 is

"The Crisis. Under this head we made a few remarks, some days ago, the object of which was to open the eyes of the People to the movement in the South against the laws and against the union of these States. What we have since seen satisfies us that there is a project on foot for a virtual dissolution of this Union and that men of no vulgar name are at the bottom of it."

The *Intelligencer* favored with the influence it could command, the distinguished Georgian, William H. Crawford, for the Whig candidate for President. It ruffled Mr. Adams. However the unevenness was ironed out. With equal zeal it favored Mr. Adams' reelection. It voiced its admiration of him and its

praise of his administration in an octave higher than the editorial keyboard, generally in use, permitted. July 18, 1828:

"In the history of the created world, was there ever a nation through whose borders peace reigneth more completely than ours?"

"Was there ever on earth an Executive Magistrate more assiduous in the discharge of his public duties, more temperate in the exercise of his acknowledged powers, than the present Chief Magistrate of the United States?"

"Was there ever a government by which honest men have been less disturbed by the ruling power in the full enjoyment of life, Liberty, or property during the last three years, than in this?"

.
"Answer.—Those who are out of power want to get in. Hence the administration must be put down, though as pure as the Angels that stand at the right hand of the throne of God."

Mr. Gales was the author, generally, of the editorials. He was human and illustrated a human adage—that he who laughs last laughs best; and Mr. Gales in one instance laughed so heartily—and in the wrong order—that he made himself to be laughed at. However, the unpleasant predicament he acknowledged with uncommon good sense. At the time of the Adams-Jackson contest, November, 1828, there was no telegraphic or other quick report of news. The earliest return, that from Ohio, indicated the reelection of Mr. Adams. Here the ascension of jubilation and then the drop:

November 10: "Never, since the memorable day on which we received the *News* of the success of our Commissioners at Ghent, in concluding a Peace "(John Quincy Adams and Henry Clay were two of them)" have we been able to present to our readers News so important or so glorious as will be found in the following columns."

November 18: "The contest is over. . . . Should he live, therefore to enjoy the honor, it may be regarded as certain that Andrew Jackson, of Tennessee, is to be the next President of the United States.

"That this result is as contrary to our expectations as it is foreign to our wishes, abundant proof has been furnished by our columns for the last two years, and especially for the last six months."

The late Ben. Perley Poore and Henry A. Willard became the owners of the letters of the *Intelligencer* upon its close. They made several wagon loads. Mostly they were from public men, well known in their day and generation. Many related to subscriptions and many to governmental affairs. The latter evidenced the estimate of the editors' advice.

TO JOSEPH GALES.

"Sunday morning (December 13, 1834)

"*Dear Sir*,—I have read the marked passages in the *Albany Argus*—they are a tissue of falsehoods. I know not whether it be worth while to contradict the calumny. If you think it be, call over here & we will have a paragraph made.

"Yrs

"D. Webster"

ON A MISTAKE.

"*My Dear Messrs. G. & S.*,—What does yr Reporter mean by making me say, yesterday I had no *opposition* (for 'inclination') to address the Senate?

"I do now declare, that between the chance of making myself ridiculous, & and the chance of being made so by Reporters, who appear so me perfectly incapable of understanding the plainest idea, it is with terror I open my mouth! I know well, too, that subsequent explanation only makes it more awkward. I sd. but six words, and as I had *meaning* in them, I took care to say them, as I thought, so that I could not possibly be misunderstood.

"Yrs, in a good deal of rage agt. the Reporters, but with a great deal of love to you.

"D. WEBSTER"

Of Mr. Gales it cannot be said

"His corn and cattle were his only care,
And his supreme delight a country fair."—*Dryden.*

He did delight to enter the lists with the other boasters, that is, the agriculturists. His boasting was not in vain. Having once won he did not have to put off his bragging to another time. At the "Maryland Agricultural Exhibition in November, 1824, delivered by the hands of Lafayette, a premium for fatted swine," Mr. Gales proudly received—and preserved—two wrought-silver goblets.¹¹

Mr. Gales was an advocate for good roads. He was of the managers of the Rockville and Washington Turnpike Company. It is now a section of the National Highway and protected by the Daughters of the American Revolution. Mr. Gales to widen the public road by his country place contributed a strip of thirty feet, whereas the owners on the opposite side required compensation.

In the flowers, the soul of Mr. Gales saw

"Priests, sermons, shrines!"

and at the organization of "The Columbian Horticultural Society," August 21, 1833, for Washington County, he was selected Vice-President.

In the fore part of the nineteenth century in these parts the races was the event. It was democratic. It was a leveller. To it went the fashionable and the unfashionable; those who had wealth and those who wanted it.

Mrs. Seaton wrote in her journal:

October, 1812.

"Yesterday was a day of all days in Washington,—hundreds of strangers from Maryland and Virginia, in their grand equipages, to see a race! Gov. Wright with his horses to run, Col. Holmes with his, and people of every condition straining

¹¹ Mr. Seaton was Mrs. Gales' proxy.

The course was north of Columbia Road and between Fourteenth and Sixteenth Streets. Joseph Gales was the Vice-President of the Washington Jockey Club. September 26, 1826.

At Warburton Manor, Mrs. Gales returned the kind visit of Mr. Digges at Sheffield. The host on the dressing table the morning of her departure found her address:

“Let poets boast of Arno’s shelvy side!
And sing the beauties of the classic Po,
Give *me* Potomac’s grand, majestic tide,
Sparkling beneath the sun’s effulgent glow!

“Perhaps no more to see my early friend,—
No more his hospitable smile to meet,
Where true politeness and kind friendship blend,
The ever-welcome, grateful guest to greet.

"WINIFRED GALES."

Digitized by Google

Here lie deposited the earthly remains of

WINIFRED GALES,

Who died June 26th 1829, aged nearly 78 years.
She was the daughter of *John and Eliz. Marshall*
of Newark in Nottinghamshire, England:
Was born July 12, 1761 and married to *Jos. Gales*,
of Sheffieldshire, May 4 1784
Thence they with their children emigrated
to the United States in August 1795.
The deceased possessed a strong and cultivated
mind, was a Christian in profession and practice
and each of her surviving friends
may sincerely say
"Let me die the death of the righteous and
my last end be like hers."

Joseph Gales, senior, died August 24, 1841, at Raleigh, N. C. He continued to publish the *Raleigh Register* until within a few years of his death. The publication was continued by his son, Weston Gales. Mr. Gales' journalistic life was marked by industry, intelligence and independence; his private life by public spirit, enlarged benevolence and unbroken integrity.

The gentle poet may have had, must have had, an influence, a beneficial influence, an influence which was never lost, upon Joseph Gales. One of Mr. Seaton's family from the "Mount" on Sheffield wrote:

"Who says that Montgomery is morose? He is a trump, a delightful old man, whom I could reverence and love in a week, so unsophisticated and pure in his tastes and habits is he. I have seen him and Aunt Sarah every day, and they are cordial and affectionate as possible; and in the dinner at their house I enjoyed the meeting exceedingly; Montgomery took his pipe, and chatted in the most charming, easy, and winning manner."

At the family devotion, April 30, 1854, he handed to her the bible and said "Sarah you must read." He prayed with "peculiar pathos." He conversed cheer-

fully as he smoked his pipe. And as lightly as floated the tiny clouds of smoke he lapsed into slumber never on earth to wake.

The compilations of Gales and Seaton in connection with the U. S. Government are many and important. The first volume of forty two of the *Annals of Congress* was the work of Joseph Gales, senior. Besides the *Annals* are the *American State Papers and Registers of Debates in Congress*.

Mr. Gales never wrote a book. However were two reproductions in pamphlet form from the *Daily National Intelligencer*: "A Sketch of the Personal Character and Qualities of General Zachary Taylor;" and, "The Past, the Present, and the Future." The latter a discussion of the attitude of the South, more particularly, of South Carolina.

"A Reminiscence" by Mr. Gales, in part, is copied for the interesting matter and for the style of composition. Mr. Gales' habitual moderation is evidenced in his criticism of the drawn out discussion in Congress. Another editor in later years, Donn Piatt, in *The Capital* had less respect for the national legislators. He used such designations as "the fog bank" and "the wind mill." "The fog Bank loomed up dense and heavy." "The legislative branch of our free government is a machine run by wind." An apparently interminable discussion on Amnesty called from Mr. Piatt the illustration:

"In the middle ages, a German monk spent forty years and wrote twenty-four volumes on the first paragraph of the first chapter of the book of Genesis. He would have spent more time and written a larger number of volumes on the significant prelude to Holy Writ for the benefit of his fellow men, had not Death invaded the convent home of the prolific monk."

Under identical conditions to those stated by Mr.

Gales, within the year 1917, the flood of talk so exasperated a Mississippi Senator¹² he exclaimed:

"You have danced your ballet. You have sung your song. America is tired of you and we are tired of you. We want you to do something."

Daily National Intelligencer, August 25, 1849:

"THIRTY-FOUR YEARS AGO.

"A Reminiscence.

"There are few men in the course of whose life events have not occasionally occurred to make up the liveliest reminiscences of days gone by and of incidents which, at different periods, have made the deepest and most lasting impressions on our minds. The occurrences so brought out are ordinarily such as, having constituted epochs in one's own span of existence, stand in the memory as landmarks of his journey through life.

"Such an event in our own life is the decease of that most excellent Lady, the relict of President *Madison*, whose mortal remains we have but lately followed to the tomb.

"Of the recollections which crowd upon us of her goodness and gentleness, of her womanly virtues and graces, of the dignity, as well as kindness which distinguished her as Lady of the Secretary of State and President of the United States during a residence of sixteen years in this city, it is not our purpose here to go into the detail. One scene, however, in which as the President's Lady she acted well her part—as when did she not?—has so frequently recurred to mind in connexion with the history of our own times, and is now again so fully remembered, that perhaps our readers may not be displeased by the attempt which we shall make at a sketch of it.

.....
"Never from the beginning of this Government to the present has a more gloomy day dawned upon it than the thirteenth day of February, in the year, 1815.

"Congress had assembled on the 19th of September preceding—not as might be supposed from the date, in conse-

¹² John Sharp Williams.

quence of the then recent capture of the city by the enemy but in pursuance of a requisition by the President anterior to that event, calling Congress together (as the President informed the two Houses in his message at the opening at that session) for the purpose of supplying the inadequacy of the finances to the existing wants of the Treasury, and of making further and more effectual provision for prosecuting the war.

.
 “. . . Much time was consumed, besides in debates upon questions which ought never to have been suffered to interfere with the discussion of measure of vital consequence, demanded by the alarming state of prostration and financial debility to which the Government was reduced. Several days were passed in the consideration of an abortive proposition to remove the seat of Government from Washington; and, whilst the enemy was almost actually in sight from the windows of the building in which Congress was temporarily sitting gentlemen found time to make and argue idle propositions for amending the Constitution, and to squabble about private claims older than the Government itself. At the very most critical moment of the session for example, a whole day was spent in debating a bill, with the merits of which all the members were by long acquaintance made familiar to pay for Amy Darden's horse.

.
 “Some time about noon of *that memorable* day mysteriously arose a rumor, faint at first as the earliest whisper of the Western breeze on a Summer's morn, but freshening and gathering strength as it spread, until later in the day, it burst forth in a general acclaim of *Peace! Peace! Peace!* Startled by a sound so unexpected and so joyful, men flocked into the streets, eagerly inquiring of one another whence and how came the news, and, receiving no answer, looking up into the Heavens with straining eyes, as though expecting a visible sign of it from the seat of that Omnipotence by whose inspiration alone they could, but a short moment before, have even hoped for so great a blessing.

"When at length, the rumor assumed a more definite shape, the story ran that a private express had passed through the city at some time during the day, bearing to merchants in the South the glad tidings that a Treaty of Peace had actually reached the shores of the United States. It was still but a rumor, however, and wanted that consistency which was necessary to gratify full confidence in it.

"Steam conveyances and Electric Telegraphs had not then been invented to realize the lover's prayer to the Gods to 'annihilate both time and space'; and all classes in Washington had, with the President, no choice but to wait the comparatively slow process of travel by horses and carriages from New York to Washington, for confirmation or contradiction of the report. The interval of suspense it may be imagined, was sufficiently tedious, though it was brought to an end as early as could have been reasonably expected. Late in the afternoon of Thursday, the 14th of February, came thundering down the Pennsylvania avenue a coach and four foaming steeds, in which was *Mr. Henry Carroll*, (one of the Secretaries at Ghent) the bearer, as was at once ascertained, of the *Treaty of Peace* concluded at Ghent between the American and British Commissioners. Cheers and congratulations followed the carriage, as it sped its way to the office of the Secretary of State, and directly thence, with the acting Secretary of State, to the residence of the President.

"The reader, who has followed our narrative thus far, will begin to wonder how the demise of *Mrs. Madison* could have brought all this so vividly to mind. The relation which she bore to MR. MADISON, and her entire identification with him in all the memories of the past would be sufficient to account for it. But the particular incident in the inauguration of the Treaty of Peace, the memory of which dwelt upon our minds, comes now to be told in its place.

"The other Members of the Cabinet having joined the Secretary of State at the President's residence, the Treaty was of course taken into immediate consideration by the President and the Cabinet.

"Soon after night-fall, Members of Congress and others,

deeply interested in the event, presented themselves at the President's House, the doors of which stood open. When the writer of this entered the Drawing-room, at about 8 o'clock, it was crowded to its full capacity, MRS. MADISON (the President being with the Cabinet) doing the honors of the occasion. And what a happy scene it was! Among the large proportion present of the Members of both Houses of Congress, were gentlemen of most opposite politics, but lately arrayed against one another in continual conflict and fierce debate, now with elated spirits thanking God, and with softened hearts cordially felicitating one another, upon the joyful intelligence which (should the terms of the Treaty be acceptable) re-establish Peace, and opened a certain prospect of a great prosperity to their country. But the most conspicuous object in the room, the observed of all observers, was MRS. MADISON herself, then in the meridian of life and queenly beauty. SHE was, in her person, for the moment, the representative of the feelings of him who was, at this moment, in grave consultation with his official advisers. No one could doubt, who beheld the radiance of joy which lighted up her countenance and diffused its beams around, that all uncertainty was at an end, and that the Government of the country had, in very truth, (to use an expression of MR. ADAMS on a very different occasion) 'passed from gloom to glory.' With grace all her own, to her visitors she reciprocated heartfelt congratulations upon the glorious and happy change in the aspect of public affairs, dispensing, with liberal hand, to every individual in the large assembly the proverbial hospitalities of that house.

.
 "The *Cabinet* being still in session, the writer of this article was presently invited into the apartment it was sitting Subdued joy sat upon the face of every one of them. The PRESIDENT, after kindly stating the result of their deliberations, addressed himself to the Secretary of the Treasury in a sportive tone, saying to him, 'Come, Mr. Dallas, you, with your knowledge of the contents of the Treaty derived from the careful perusal of it, and who write with so much ease take the pen and indite for this gentleman a paragraph

for the paper of to-morrow, to announce the reception and probable acceptance of the Treaty.'

"Mr. Dallas cheerfully complied. . . . "

Mr. Gales had sympathy for those distressed by destitution and was watchful to relieve. When Mayor, Mr. Gales organized ward committees to solicit subscriptions for funds to relieve the poor from the rigors of the winter. In early years and through life he showed substantial sympathy. In 1810¹³ he was President of the Washington Humane Society, an organization of young men with representatives from the wards to assist the poor. In 1812,¹⁴ he was Vice-President of the Washington Benevolent Society, having as its object, the promotion of charity.

Of his traits, Mr. Gales' generosity, was most frequently mentioned. He gave without display. His left hand knew not what his right hand did. He gave without the influence of friendly acquaintanceship. He gave to those who abused him, repaying with blessing, persecution. He gave sometimes to impostors—that the needy might not suffer because of doubt. He gave when near to embarrassment himself, showing self sacrifice.

In dire straits for material to print *The Huntress* to Mrs. Royall's rescue, Mr. Gales came, giving orders that she should have all the paper she needed and free of cost. And this, notwithstanding the editress had abused him in her paper and had repeated the weak wit of the day in referring to the kind and dignified editor as "Josy." Meeting her in the streets one day when the weather was freezing, Mr. Gales slipped a five dollar bill into Mrs. Royall's hand and told her to buy herself a pair of warm shoes with it. And said she "It was the very last bill in Mr. Gales' pocket-

¹³ *National Intelligencer*, November 20, 29, 1810.

¹⁴ *National Intelligencer*, February 4, 1812.

book." Conscience stricken, she apologetically says: "I should be a traitor to my country if I let my gratitude for personal favors keep me from attacking the editor of the *Intelligencer* as the author of sentiments which spell RUIN for this nation."

Mary J. Windle, October, 1857:

"In our city at the corner of Seventh and D streets, is a building not very noticeable but for the extent of ground it covers and its ancient and dingy aspect. This structure can be said to represent no order of architecture; indeed, architectural elegance seems not to have been thought of when it was designed; display is everywhere scrupulously eschewed.

"On entering the door you find yourself in a low-browed, smoke-stained room, with discolored desks and counters. All the appendages seem old-fashioned, even to the aged clerk, who receives you with a politeness, alas! old-fashioned too. If you come on business with the principal you will find yourself ascending a narrow and rather gloomy flight of stairs. Having accomplished the ascent to the first landing, you arrive at a door which you are told is the entrance to the editor's room. Before a table covered with papers, pamphlets, and manuscripts, sits a venerable-looking man with a pencil in his left hand (his right hand has been paralyzed for some time) as if deliberating a leader, of which but a single line is written. No one can glance at that face and not at once perceive it to be that of a remarkable man. It is a face more noticeable for character than beauty.

"With the name of this gentleman (Joseph Gales) the idea of the *National Intelligencer* is inseparably connected. For a long series of years he has been its conductor; and, though backed by a host of varied talent, he may truly be called its life and soul, breathing his spirit as a refining and uniting principle over that able journal. His editorials are considered close in argument, finished in execution, pure in style, and as refined in thinking as they are exquisite in diction. As specimens of pure and perfect English they might stand as models. He opposes with his pen, quietly but unresistingly

every measure which might lead to a disruption of the Union. In the defeats of the party of which his journal is the acknowledged exponent, he never admits himself discouraged, depressed, or dismayed, but from every fall seems to rise, like Antæus, with renewed vigor.

"Such is a hasty sketch of the venerable chief editor of the chief organ of the Old Line Whig party. Whether we view him as the acute critic, as the fervid politician, as the high-minded and generous man, we have before us one of the ablest men of the day. The journal of which he is the acknowledged head wields a powerful and elevating influence throughout the entire country.

"And yet, reader, he has still higher honor in the hearts of all the people about him. The poor and unfortunate are peculiarly his friends. He arrives in Seventh Street, from his residence in the country, in the same cozy, close carriage which has made its journey thither daily for the last thirty years, so punctual to its hour that, were its driver and occupant wanting, the horse would doubtless convey the vehicle in safety, and stop, from the force of habit, at the precise hour, before the low-roofed building. As he passes from his carriage to the office, the passing beggar for once ceases to be vociferous, so certain is he of receiving a spontaneous gratuity from him. Within he is quite likely to be met by the appeal of a widow with one of those large families of orphans, who feels certain of assistance from him. For, it is well known in our city dear reader, that this venerable man is troubled with a melancholy cavity in his brain, where acquisitiveness is not!

"Narrow-hearted and parsimonious people shake their heads ominously, and say, that to see a man wasting his means on everybody in this way is enough to make the very stones cry out, 'Doing such useless things and so much for other people—he ought to remember the 'rainy day'!' They forget that it is recorded of many great men that they were equally non-retentive of money. Schiller, when he had nothing else to give away, gave the clothing from his back, and Goldsmith the blankets from his bed.

.

"Such weaknesses are the drapery in which we enfold our model men."

Mary J. Windle, June, 1857:

"We were walking down Seventh Street yesterday in a meditative mood, . . . when our meditations were suddenly put to flight by the appearance of the noble dog, so well known here as the property of the venerable editors of the *Intelligencer*. He held in his mouth a basket containing papers on their way to the post-office.

"In describing the *Intelligencer* dog, conceive it, dear reader, a stately mastiff of the first magnitude, with noble features and wavy ears. If we might presume to give advice to Edwin Landseer, to whom the species is largely indebted, we would recommend him, when next he has to paint a royal dog, to study the courtly and dignified carriage of our Washington favorite.

"Since the dog in the famous picture, which has been worked in Berlin wool at every boarding school, never was an animal so popular. From the venerable senior editor in his invalid chair, to the little printer's 'devil' in the mechanical department, he is welcomed with joy, and allowed to express his personal likings as fully as a crowned head. All study his conveniences and caprices almost before their own; and the noble animal is not unworthy of these favors. He is a loving and affectionate dog, walking with measured step at his master's side, looking with expressive attached eyes into his face and when, as now, in feeble health, crouching beside him with the air of a miniature lion guarding a king.

"If the faithful dog could write, why, he might achieve a pamphlet on 'politics,' out of the table-talk of his master's political friends. Think seriously, dear public, of his peculiar advantages as an unsuspected 'confidant' of the first statesman of the day. The noble '*Old Line Whig*' politicians converse together without restraint in his presence; and the lamented Clay was said to seek advice of these Napoleons of the press within reach of this dog's long ears.

"It is said he is discerning enough to discriminate between a 'Whig' and a 'Democrat,' and that his eyes glare upon the

latter, like Mr. Murdock in Richard. It is also asserted that he gave an affirmative wag of the tail when the news of General Taylor's election was announced; but stood stoutly on his four limbs, with a negative wag, when the sad reverse, and Mr. Buchanan's triumph was proclaimed."

Mary J. Windle's sympathies were strongly Southern. She emphasized the excellences of the down-Dixie Statesmen. She at the conclusion of the Civil War lived in a Washington boarding house—482 12th Street, old numbering. She was accused of maliciously tearing away the flags and throwing them from the windows—"asserting her Southern friends should not be insulted by any such demonstrations in the house where she lived"—and further accused of not permitting her room to be illuminated, while the others were, and repeating similar sentiments. She was prosecuted. She protested innocence.

At this time she was recalled "as the writer of various namby-pamby works," specifying, "Life in Washington," who plagiarized bodily from *Blackwood's Magazine* and Mrs. Gray's novels. The charges were exaggerations due to the prevailing bitterness and as to "Life in Washington," apparently, without foundation. The authoress contributed to *The Ladies National Magazine*, a poem, "On hearing a gentleman express skeptical sentiments," and produced "Life at the White Sulphur Springs" and two works on *Legendary*.¹⁵

The First Unitarian Church, now the All Souls, was organized November, 1821. Of the original membership were Joseph Gales, senior and junior. Mr. Gales, junior, was the more active in the church work. He however did not confine himself to Unitarianism in church activity. Says Virginia Miller, January 24, 1918:

¹⁵ The author during "her visits to the Library of Congress erased her name wherever she found it and wrote Mary Jane McLane."

"As a child I used to watch to see Mr. Gales and herself come into St. John's church and wonder how she would get by the red hot stove she had to pass without burning her pretty clothes. St. John's was differently arranged then—they used to enter the H st door and through a narrow defile turn round a corner to a pew facing the chancel, the Rector's pew was in front of them and old Blind Joe sat on the front bench."¹⁶

Mr. Gales called his country place, Eckington. The old farmhouse was near the Brentwood Road. It was small and was often in the early years the meeting place of the Bread and Cheese Club. The members were of literary cultivation and cheerful companionship. When the pretentious house was built, the old farmhouse became the overseer's home. Near the embankment of the Metropolitan Branch was the spring; and the stream over which was the dairy.

Mr. Gales built the mansion in 1830. Charles Bird King, the artist, was the architect.

"It consisted of two stories with cellar basement; on the first floor was four rooms of good size and a wide hall, with a back building, adding kitchen and servants' rooms; the upper floor had four chambers and twelve foot square library, where were written most of the editorials. . . . "A lofty, wide portico supported by six doric pillars extended the whole front of the house."

Immediately in front of the entrance was a mighty hickory suggestive of "Old Hickory" and called "General Jackson." From the mansion directly south was in bold relief the Capitol and before its addition for majestic proportions, the dome and the wings; and farther south "the silvery sweep of the river." The gate was directly opposite to the north boundary stone, on North Capitol Street.

¹⁶ "Historical Sketch of the Unitarian Church of Washington, D. C.," Jennie W. Scudder. RECORDS OF THE COLUMBIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

"The hall became memorable as the scene of the family prayers, the Christmas games, tableaux, private theatricals, and wedding festivities. On the walls hung many paintings and portraits. Among the latter was one of Mr. Gales' father, holding in his hand a folded copy of the *National Intelligencer*, which the old gentleman, with a just pride in his son's journalistic fame, insisted upon introducing into the picture greatly to the disgust (on art principles) of the artist, Mr. King. He had his revenge, however, by placing above the only advertisement column visible, 'Dry Goods,' and thus it remains to this day. Here also hung a curious, very old engraving of the City of Rome, in size six feet long, by forty inches deep, done as a Latin tablet announces, under the auspices of 'Carlo III' of Spain, 'in 1765' by one 'Guiseppe Vasi,' etc. Every palace, church, garden, mount, and residence is numbered and it was a morning pastime to pick out the name of each from the Key appended below."

The distinguished of the nation and the foreign nations were guests. And none more distinguished than the recipient of Mrs. Gales' card:

"My dear Mrs. Madison,

"I expect a few friends to pas the evening with me and shall be most happy if you and Miss Payne will give me the pleasure of your company at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 8 o'clock.

"Believe me dear Madam

Most affectionately

and Truly yours

S. J. M. GALES."

"Here in the summer of 1847, or thereabouts, Sir James Bucknell Estcourt, of the United States and British North-eastern Boundary Commission, having finished his official labors, passed, with this accomplished wife, a fortnight very delightfully, alike to hosts and guests, and during the visit the curious coincidence was discovered that Col. Estcourt's brother was at that very time the rector of the Episcopal church at Eckington in the Old Country. A brisk and interesting correspondence followed between the old Eckington

and its American namesake; and on her return to England, Lady Estcourt sent to Mr. Gales a water color sketch, painted by the rector's daughter, of the old church where the Gales' ancestors lie buried, a pretty sketch in itself and greatly prized for its associations."¹⁷

Mr. Gales welcomed the militia and the schools to the Eckington groves.

Mr. Gales died July 21, 1860.

The surviving editor in the *Intelligencer*, set in mourning, July 23, used the appropriate words:

"Death of Mr. Gales. It becomes our painful duty to announce to the readers of this journal that Joseph Gales is no more. He died a few minutes after seven o'clock on Saturday evening last, at Eckington, his late residence, near the city. He was in the 75th year of his age. Though this melancholy event was not entirely unexpected in consequence of Mr. Gales' infirm health for some months past, it is none the less true the blow so long suspended has at last fallen with a weight as sudden as it is afflictive. It is some consolation, however, to know that his end was calm and painless as his life had been serene and virtuous. Full of years and full of honors, rich in the tributes of veneration and regard awarded by good and great men throughout the land, and beloved as falls to the lot of few, by all who shared his nearer companionship in the home and in the walks of private life, he has been gathered by the great reaper, Death, a sheaf fully ripe for the harvest, into a garner made fragrant and precious by the fruits of a life ever noble in its aspirations and ever laborious in good works. It is not for us, least of all at a moment like this, to write his epitaph, nor the words of formal commemoration needed to indite for our readers that eulogy which they equally with us, are competent to celebrate in memory of his intellectual greatness. It were better that we should keep silent while as yet the startled ears seems caught by the sound of a voice crying with such thrilling emphasis from the scene of his former activities, like that voice which

¹⁷ Pictures of the City of Washington in the Past," Samuel C. Busey, M.D.



ECKINGTON, RESIDENCE OF JOSEPH GALES, JR.



the Revelator heard from Heaven, saying: 'Write blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works do follow them.' "

The councils convened, July 23. The message of the acting Mayor, William T. Dove was read and memorial resolutions were adopted.

Dr. William B. Magruder, in the board of Alderman, said:

"No employee, no dependent, ever found a better employer or a more indulgent father, no community was ever blessed by the presence in it of a more benevolent citizen. If he had been an almoner from High Heaven he could have been no more than he was save perhaps that his sphere of benevolence might have been more extended." . . .

Horatio N. Easley, in the Board of Common Council, said:

"As a political writer, as a sound and conservative journalist he has never been excelled. The columns of the National Intelligencer, over which he has presided for more than two generations, afford the best evidence of his pureness of heart, his urbanity, and kindness, and may be taken as a correct exponent of his vigorous intellect, his benevolence, and his love of virtue. In the language of an eminent statesman now passed away, Joseph Gales had the mind to grasp the affairs of a nation, and a heart that would fill the universe with its kindness." . . .

June 24, 1860. Citizens of Washington, Georgetown and Alexandria met at the City Hall to form the procession to Eckington. The services were conducted by Rev. Smith Pyne assisted by Reverends Clement M. Butler and Charles H. Hall respective rectors of St. John's, Trinity and Epiphany. The pallbearers were General Walter Jones, General Roger C. Weightman, Richard S. Coxe, Thomas L. Smith, William L. Hodge, James M. Carlisle and James C. Welling.

The cortège moved on New York Avenue to Seventh Street to Pennsylvania Avenue to the Congressional Cemetery. Of it were Mr. Buchanan, the President, members of the cabinet, army and navy officers and other personages in high station together with municipal bodies and mechanics' associations. The bells tolled. The schools closed for the day and business houses, generally, from three o'clock. The City Hall, the offices of the *Intelligencer* and the *Congressional Globe* were draped with emblematic mourning.

With the *National Journal*, the paper of Peter Force, the *National Intelligencer* moved in harmony and between them were consultations as to terms of subscription and omissions of issue on holidays. With some of the other journals were times of irritation which broke out into calling names without scurrility. The *Intelligencer* resenting being put in false attitude in a matter of Congressman Rhett called the offending *Globe*, the paper of Blair and Rives, "a vulgar newspaper." The *Intelligencer* standing for Mr. Gales had, as often repeated, dignity, however by that it is not to be inferred it had even a touch of pusillanimity. Mr. Gales did not wait for the other cheek to be smitten; he took it his turn to smite. He did not revive slights and he in his good nature let time make limitation. And this was true in the offending incident of *The Globe*.

Mr. Gales was a large man with strong features.¹⁸ He was not a handsome man. Mrs. Royall's printed statement that he was the handsomest man in the city quoted at her trial was received as real funny. He must have had pleasant expression. With one so full of kindness it must shine through the windows of the soul.

Though not in parallel with Sir Walter yet of him

¹⁸ Mr. Gales was five feet five inches in height; broad and rugged features."—*Samuel H. Walker*.

Mr. Gales has suggestion. The fame of Sir Walter Scott will have the eternal existence of the English. Joseph Gales in his adopted country fairly should have recognition as "the preëminent editor."

Sir Walter Scott and Joseph Gales were born in Great Britain. Both lived to three score with good measure. Both swerved from the form of worship of their parents to the same form. Both were incessant with the pen and for principle; Sir Walter in fancy and fiction; Mr. Gales in fact. Both resigned the rush of the city for the peaceful pleasures of country life, they

. . . "lov'd the rural walk through lanes
Of grassy sward, close cropped by nibbling sheep."

—*Cowper.*

The writer asked his daughter—what can be said of dogs. "If you are to write of the dog's good qualities, you will never stop writing." He will not begin. Of their intelligence, fidelity and companionship Sir Walter and Mr. Gales, themselves, both availed. At Abbotsford, Sir Walter had an inscribed monument to his favorite—

"Sleep soundly, Maida, at your master's door."

With Sir Walter he was tired of portrait painters; "old Maida, who had been so often sketched that he got up and walked off with signs of loathing whenever he saw an artist unfurl his paper, and handle his brushes." The portraits of Sir Walter's two daughters, each have a dog—one a thoughtful collie, the other a romping terrier.

"Let cavillers deny
That brutes have reason."—*Somerville.*

Sir Walter and Mr. Gales were not cavillers. Sir Walter argued that his terrier had a smattering of the language. Mr. Gales' great dog was his trusted man to carry the mail and the manuscript while he was

wheeled in the invalid chair. And in the final period Sir Walter was wheeled too; and, at the last in farewell, his dogs "began to fawn upon him and lick his hands, and he alternately sobbed and smiled over them."

The Evening Star, July 28, 1860:

"This morning the point of most interest in the view from the car window was Eckington, the late residence of Mr. Gales, deceased, not only on account of its own beauties of location and embellishment, both by nature and art, but from the thousand reminiscences concerning the career of Mr. Gales in Washington, which passing Eckington brought to mind. His good taste made a paradise there out of originally very rough materials indeed—out of what most persons would pronounce a very unpromising ground work for such an undertaking. His success in reducing the mildness of nature there to systematic beauty, was but typical of his success as a philosophical thinker (writer) upon the rough, and at times incongruous elements of the history of our whole country's progress. How often has his pen calmed the sectional strain, or reduced chaos in the Capitol to order, folly to common sense, angry words to words of fraternal kindness, he only knows who knows the details of the country's political history. He always saw things in a kind and genial light, not only in politics, but in all affairs of life. Thus he sought to build up rather than pull down, having a kind word for the interests of any and all. In the course of his more than fifty years connection with the press here, I do not believe he ever penned a line in individual anger or spite, though no man was more high spirited than he; which may not be said, I presume, of any other of his profession anywhere.

"The lawns, groves and avenues of Eckington are not more graceful than was the mind of Mr. Gales; carefully cultivated as that was and producing when in its vigor, richer and riper fruit than the mind of any professional contemporary. He was for half a century the only intensely laborious editor of an American daily paper who always wrote with the elegance characterizing the articles of the leading English magazines, which form the school of modern English belles letters. . . .

"W. D. WALLACH."

Alexander K. McClure, "Random Recollections of Half a Century," *The Washington Post*, July 28, 1901:

"The history of the great editors of the olden time from the organization of the government until a half century ago would be practically a history of American journalism during that period. Newspapers were a luxury, were few in number, limited in circulation, and their importance and influence depended wholly upon the individuality of the editor. Leaving out Franklin, whose greatest distinction was in other lines, although rather an audacious pioneer in American journalism, the one name that stands out with the clearest prominence as the exemplar of the best journalism during the first half of the last century is that of Joseph Gales, who for more than fifty years was connected with the *National Intelligencer* and soon gave it the high national character that it maintained until its death.

.
"I met Joseph Gales many times, but only in a casual way, and have no claim to intimate acquaintance with him, but as I had read the weekly *National Intelligencer* with the aid of a tallow dip when an apprentice, and highly enjoyed its great editorials, unsurpassed in purity and diction and forceful expression, I was always interested in the man, and was specially gratified on my later rare visits to Washington of those days to get even a glimpse of the great American editor. He was a most accomplished gentleman of the old school, always courteous and delightfully genial in the circle of his home and intimate friends. He possessed a commanding personality, and the strongly marked intellectuality of his features, with his perfect grace of manner attracted all who came within the range of his movements.

"Mr. Gales became connected with the *National Intelligencer* during the last term of the Jefferson administration, and from that time until the advent of Jackson in 1829, the *Intelligencer*, under his direction, was what might be called the organ of the administrations of Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, and John Quincy Adams. It was not an organ in the sense in which the term is generally accepted now. The

government had no favors which it was compelled to seek. It commanded the limited patronage of the government solely by reason of its exceptionally strong position as a Washington and national public journal, and while it rarely had occasion to criticize the public policy of those administrations, it often took the lead in clearing the political pathway when grave problems were presented to the government.

"The editorials of the *Intelligencer* before and during the war of 1812 were regarded as ranking with the teachings of Clay in the House and Crawford in the Senate, who were the recognized oracles of the war sentiment of the country. In the meantime the *Intelligencer* had grown to be a widely circulated daily for that period, with semi-weekly and weekly editions which reached every State in the Union. It was the most delectable of all the great papers ever published in this country. It had all the dignity of the London Times, tempered and embellished with a degree of vigor and progress which made it quite as highly respected in the New World as was the London Times in the Old World. There was no telegraphs or telephones, and most of the time no railways to crowd news into the editorials sanctum, and beyond the editorials of the leading newspapers the chief labor of such a journal was the intelligent use of scissors and paste. The paper was most studiously edited from the first to the last column, and its news and selections were given in the most inviting form. I have often seen the *Daily National Intelligencer*, when Gales was in the zenith of his greatness, issued with less than half a column of editorial matter. Editorials were not then regarded as a daily necessity, but when occasion demanded elaborate discussion of any public question a leader would appear in the *Intelligencer* filling two or three columns, and sometimes even a full page. They were essays rather than editorial leaders, and as polished as if they came from the pen of a Macaulay. The idea of anything even approaching sensationalism in presenting the news was never for a moment entertained and thus for more than half a century the *National Intelligencer*, under the direction of Joseph Gales, pursued the even dignified tenor of its way.

"When Jackson came into power in 1829, bringing with

him a horde of political expectants that swarmed upon Washington in search of spoils, Mr. Gales had his first lesson in political antagonism, and he proved to be one of the most effective of all of the assailants of Jackson that culminated in the overthrow of VanBuren in 1840. The criticisms of Jackson's policy were as fearless and able as they were dignified, and they searchingly exposed the political faults of the administration while sustaining it in great trials when Jackson was right such as was presented in the South Carolina nullification episode. Mr. Gales was heartily for the majesty of the national authority, but he profoundly and incisively deplored the new political policy that came with Jackson openly proclaiming that to the victors belongs the spoils.

"Until Jackson became President everything relating to the government was conducted on the highest plane of conventionality, and the inauguration of Jackson's methods, illustrated at times by the President smoking a corncob pipe while informally receiving visitors and officials in the White House, was a rude shock alike to the social and political methods which had so uniformly prevailed in Washington. The first of all the humorous and satirical political writers to attain fame was the author of the Jack Downing (Seba Smith) letters in the *National Intelligencer*. They were relatively quite as widely read and commented on at that time as were the letters of Petroleum V. Nasby during the war and reconstruction periods. The fact that these letters appeared in the most dignified and respected journal of the country was conclusive evidence that they exhibited the highest type of the satirist, and it is known that the keen invective of Jack Downing was a more irritating thorn in the side of Jackson and his political followers than were the assaults of any of the able journals of the country which were then in opposition.

"Of course, the high and successful standard of journalism established by Joseph Gales would fall far short of the requirements of journalism of the present age; but it is only just to say that for a period of half a century he conducted a public journal of national reputation and maintained a pre-eminent position in American journalism even when brought into

competition with the pioneers of progressive newspapers issued by Greeley and Bennett. The old-time journalism required little energy in gathering all the news; the most successful journals of early times became so largely because of their ability and dignified conservations. There were many violent partisan newspapers in those days which assailed opposing parties and candidates with a measure of defamation that would not be tolerated in the present age, but it is creditable to the integrity of the older time that the *National Intelligencer*, which represented the absolute mastery of dignity and conservation in journalism was the most respected and potent of the great newspapers of that period.

"Mr. Gales followed the policy of Webster as proclaimed in his great speech in reply to Hayne, and supported Harrison, Clay, Taylor and Scott as Whig candidates for the Presidency. He ardently approved and defended the compromise measures in 1850 which wrecked the Whig party, and in 1856, when the great sectional issue became paramount, he had refuge under the banner of Fillmore, whose administration he had earnestly commended. It was evident, however, that the power of this great newspaper and its great editor was sadly enfeebled, as it stood on the narrow middle ground between the fiercely contending parties organized on sectional lines. The leaders of the slave interests had gone far beyond the bounds of conservatism, and their devotion to the Union was secondary to their devotion to slavery, while the Republicans of the North, inflamed by the aggressive exactions of the slave power, offered no field for the conservative and always patriotic appeals of Joseph Gales.

"The great issue that absorbed the nation had passed beyond conservative restraint, and the *National Intelligencer*, at whose utterances in former times the leaders of all parties took pause, languished in patronage, in influence and in every attribute of successful journalism, save the dignity and elegance which always embellished its columns. Fortunately in the midsummer of 1860, when the always able and earnest but almost unnoted appeals for the preservation of the Union by the election of John Bell were well maintained, Joseph Gales was called to the dreamless couch of the dead. His

great work was done and he was gathered to his fathers before he could witness lingering death of the great national newspaper to which he had devoted his life, and by which he made American journalism honored at home and abroad."

"But mightiest of the mighty means,
On which the arm of progress leans,
Man's noblest mission to advance,
His woes assuage, his weal enhance,
His rights enforce, his wrongs redress,—
Mightiest Of Mighty Is The Press."

—Sir John Bowring

The English poet had in the *Intelligencer* an exemplar of his sentiment. The *Intelligencer* is the testament of the local historians. No one writes local history but resorts to its file. And what is found is to the aforesaid equal to gospel truth. From the beginning to its end it pursued a course without much modernization. The *Intelligencer* did not as the rising newspapers print all the news. Francis A. Richardson, the correspondent, says that Mr. Gales on a morning in 1860, being asked the news, replied, "I don't know, I have not yet read the *Baltimore Sun*." The *Intelligencer* had no social page, and in consequence, did not tell who gave a dinner and the host's boasted guests; it did not mention the social affair and what the ladies had on. What it considered minor matters were not magnified by notice.

George Alfred Townsend says:

"It was in its best days, cold-hearted, didactic, rather a 'bore,' except to a reverent man, a sort of Sunday-school journal for grown-up sinners. . . . But it had the longest existence of any merely national journal. This grave old affectation of a newspaper used to say not one word for perhaps a week after the issuing of a President's message. Then it would appear with a didactic broadside of comment, which would be meet for Whig journals all over the country."

That the *Intelligencer* was not up-to-date in sensation can be decided by the poet's standard:

"Turn to the press—its teeming sheets survey,
 Big with the wonders of each passing day;
 Births, deaths, and weddings, forgeries, fires and wrecks,
 Harangues and hail-storms, brawls and broken necks,
 Where half-fledg'd bards, on feeble pinions seek
 An immortality of near a week;
 When cruel eulogists the dead restore,
 In maudlin praise to martyr them once more;
 Where ruffian slanderers wreck their coward spite,
 And need no venom'd dagger while they write;
 While hard to tell, so coarse a daub he lays,
 Which sullies most—the slander or the praise."

—Charles Sprague.

Dr. James C. Welling became Mr. Seaton's editorial Associate. Mr. Seaton pronounced his valedictory December 31. 1864. To the proprietorship Chauncey H. Snow and John F. Coyle succeeded in 1865 and upon the succession the publication office was removed to the Polkinhorn Building.

The publication under Snow, Coyle and Co., suspended June 24, 1869. It was revived by Alexander Delmar, editor and proprietor, September 20, that year, with an expansion of title. It was published daily except Sunday, on the south side of Pennsylvania Avenue between Ninth and Tenth Streets, old numbering 295. *The Star* welcomed the revivment with a compliment and a suggestion. The pleasure of the compliment was lost in the offense of the suggestion.

" 'The Daily National Intelligencer and Washington Express, the new Democratic morning paper, made its first appearance this morning, looking as bright and neat as a new pin; but might not the head be reduced just a little?'—*Star*.

Editor Delmar replied:

"Perhaps it might. But then you know—

" 'Big heads and little wit,
 Little heads and not a bit.' "

The finis of the *Intelligencer* was January 10, 1870.

Its days were seventy years. "When seventy years are accomplished," scripturally is accomplished a perfect period.

At a public meeting held in the City Hall, August 17, 1860, initiatory steps were taken towards the erection of a monument. Gen. Roger C. Weightman was the chairman. Committees for the wards were appointed to receive subscriptions. The Civil War intervened and absorbed attention. The shaft in the Congressional Cemetery with the record of birth and death has on it chiselled:

In Memory of
JOSEPH GALES
For More than Half a Century
The Leading Editor of
The National Intelligencer
A Journalist
Of the Highest Integrity
Ability, and Accomplishments,
.
.
.
This Monument is Erected
By Representatives of the
American Press
In Philadelphia, New York
and Boston.

REMARKS OF WASHINGTON TOPHAM.

In my remarks following the reading of President Clark's paper, "Joseph Gales.—A Former Mayor of Washington," I stated that this subject was of unusual interest to me as the neighborhood of the home of Mr. Gales, corner of Ninth and E Streets, and the office of the *National Intelligencer* were the scenes of my earliest recollections and activities. My grandfather Enoch White, father of the late Geo. H. B. White, was a foreman of the composing room of the *National Intelligencer*

and highly esteemed by both Mr. Gale and Mr. Seaton. While in the service of the *Intelligencer* he lived across the street about where Odd Fellows Hall was afterward built, and there in 1829 my mother was born.

Opposite Mr. Gales' home on Ninth Street, above E, my grandfather, with James A. Kennedy, William W. Billing and a few others, founded and built the Ninth Street Methodist Protestant Church in 1833, the walls of which are yet standing, so like Mr. Davis, this old neighborhood was not only the scene of my earliest and happiest recollections, but that of my mother and grandfather as well.

ECHOES OF A SURGICAL TRAGEDY.

By DR. WILLIAM TINDALL.

(Read before the Society, December 16, 1919.)

James Abram Garfield was the twentieth President of the United States. He was born at Orange, in Cuyahoga County, in the State of Ohio, on November 19, 1831.

The story of his life is too full of interesting and serviceable activity to permit my recounting its events, even in the barest outlines, here. In its private, military, civic, political, and literary aspects it is an enviable record of personal and public devotion to duty and beneficent progress. Every subject to which he directed the energies of his scholarly and powerful mind was analyzed in a way that none could better.

Although I had often been in companies where he was present, I only remember to have spoken with him three times. The first time was the day upon which he returned to Washington after his nomination for the office of President of the United States, when he made a short address from the G Street portico of the old Riggs House at the southeast corner of 15th Street, Northwest. After he was inaugurated as President, and a few days before he was shot, I had an interview with him in company with Mr. A. G. Riddle, at his office in the White House; and the last time in the railroad station at 6th and B Streets, Northwest, soon after he was shot.

He was seated a few seats behind the chair I occupied on the floor of the convention in Chicago, in 1880, when he was nominated for President, where I witnessed the dramatic overthrow of Senator Roscoe Conkling

and the three hundred and six "stalwart" partisans who sought there to thrust Ulysses S. Grant upon the acceptance of the Republican Party as its candidate for a third term. I heard him, when the pronounced sentiment in that convention in his favor for the nomination was apparent, modestly express his disapproval of it for the reason that he was committed to the candidacy of Senator John Sherman, and joined in the chorus of approval that greeted the announcement of his nomination.

He was shot in the station of the Baltimore and Potomac Railroad Company, situated on the southwest corner of Sixth and B Streets, Northwest, in the City of Washington, D. C., about half past nine o'clock on the second of July, 1881. He was on his way to the train which was to carry him and a party of friends on a visit to Williams College, his alma mater, and to make a pleasure tour of New England. He entered the north door of the ladies' waiting room of the station, arm in arm with Secretary of State James G. Blaine, and while nearing the left-hand exit door of the room to the train shed, was shot in the back by a man named Guiteau, who had been concealed behind the right side of the door by which they had entered, but who had advanced six or seven feet to fire the pistol. Guiteau fired twice; but the first bullet went through the President's right coat sleeve without inflicting personal injury.

The President was taken to the White House soon after he was shot, where he received surgical care and treatment with alternating stages of improvement and relapse, until September 6, when he was carried to Elberon, near Long Branch, New Jersey, in the hope that he might be bettered by change of surroundings, but where he continued to decline in health until 10:35 on the morning of September 19, when he died from the effects of a rupture of a mesenteric artery adjacent

to the track of the bullet, and which was weakened by the general debility due to his long illness.

While busy at my desk in the office of the Commissioners of the District of Columbia, which was then housed in the Morrison Building on the west side of Four-and-half-Street, now John Marshall Place, a few minutes before 10 o'clock on the morning of July 2, 1881, I was startled by the abrupt entrance of the office messenger and his excited exclamation that "Vice-President Arthur has just been killed at the Baltimore and Potomac Railroad Station."

I immediately left the building to go to the station, but upon reaching the northwest corner of Four-and-a-half Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, where the Police Headquarters was then situated, was attracted by two detectives leading a man up the outside steps on the Four-and-a-half Street side of the building, by means of which access was had to the second story where the office of the Superintendent of Police was quartered.

I followed them up the steps, and when I reached the top, the man in custody of the officers turned his face toward me, and smiled at me with a silly sort of leer. Some years before when the territorial form of government for the District of Columbia was in force, one of the prominent participants in the local political gatherings in the voting district in which I then resided, was a highly nervous excitable man named Snodgrass, of more than ordinary mental culture, but regarded as somewhat eccentric. The man under arrest so nearly resembled Snodgrass in appearance that I thought it was he, and was about to address him as such and ask him why he was under police restraint, when one of the officers whispered to me, "This is Guiteau, the man who shot the President." It was Charles J. Guiteau. I visited this man at the District Jail several weeks

later, where his conversation with me confirmed the impression made upon me by the self-satisfied simper which I had noted on his face on the Police Headquarters' steps, that if his mind were not unbalanced, it would take very little excitement to make it so.

His egregious egotism, which was tantamount to mental irresponsibility, was apparent from his vain-glorious boast at the time of his arrest in the Railroad Station, that "I did it, and want to be arrested. I am a stalwart, and Arthur is President," as if his crime entailed no punitive consequences to himself, but rather exalted him into an object entitled to public adulation. No one could duly estimate his boundless self-esteem, without having seen the self-satisfied grin which animated his face whenever he was pleased with what he said. It was that facial expression which most impressed me about him, both at police headquarters and when I met him at the jail.

The following letter which was taken from Guiteau's pocket, gives a fair idea of his mental condition:

"July 2, 1881.

"TO THE WHITE HOUSE:

"The President's death was a sad necessity, but it will unite the Republican Party and save the Republic. Life is a flimsy dream, and it matters little when one goes—a human life is of small value. During the war thousands of brave boys went down without a tear. I presume the President was a Christian, and that he will be happier in Paradise than here. It will be no worse for Mrs. Garfield, dear soul, to part with her husband this way than by natural death. He is liable to go at any time, anyway. I had no ill will towards the President. His death was a political necessity. I am a lawyer, a theologian, and a politician. I am a stalwart of the stalwarts. I was with General Grant and the rest of our men in New York during the canvass. I have some papers for the press which I shall leave with Byron Andrews

and his co-journalists at 1420 New York Avenue, where all reporters can see them. I am going to the jail.

"CHARLES J. GUTEAU."

He wrote that letter before he shot the President; obviously with the expectation that it would be accepted by the country as a justification of his crime.

When the detective informed me of the identity of his prisoner, and the cause of his arrest, it occurred to me that I might be of some service at the railroad station, toward which I immediately went. When I reached the station, President Garfield had been carried up to the second story southeast room. The Police officer at the foot of the stairway halted me there, but Lieutenant Charles R. Vernon, of the Police Department, who soon thereafter appeared, said, "Let him up, he's a Doctor," which was stretching a very slender fact to its limit, as it had been several years since I had had occasion to employ my medical information in either advice or treatment, at least to others than my own family.

Upon arriving at the room where the President was lying upon the floor, I noticed about a half dozen persons in the room, but no physician. I asked the President if I could be of any service to him, to which he replied that he was very comfortable except for the tingling in his feet which reminded him of the feeling he had when a boy, when his foot was asleep. Soon after he said that he would like a little more air and suggested that the window be opened. I opened it slightly, but he almost immediately said that it made him chilly and asked that I close it, which I did. He remarked that the only distressing discomfort the shock had caused him was the nausea at first, which was relieved by the vomiting down on the first floor soon after he was shot. By this time several other persons had come into the room.

As I recall his facial appearance, it seemed about normal, and gave me the impression that he was not critically injured. My experience with the wounded during my three and a quarter years service in the Army during the Civil War, had familiarized me with the facial aspect of those whose injuries were imminently mortal. While I was with him his mental and muscular functions were apparently substantially normal. Nothing like paralysis nor other hindrance to freedom of muscular action was apparent. He particularly mentioned several times that he had no severe pain.

About fifteen or twenty minutes after I reached the President, Dr. D. Willard Bliss, a prominent local physician, arrived there.

I was intimately acquainted with Dr. Bliss, whose professional reputation is so well established that it would be presumptuous in me to attempt to refer to it in the nature of defense. I not only hold him in great respect for his standing in his profession, but for the monumental beneficence effected by the Board of Health of the District of Columbia, of which he and Dr. Christopher C. Cox were conspicuously the most active and constructive members. During the seven years and three months of the existence of that Board, it performed a radical and permanent service in ridding the District of Columbia of insanitary conditions and practices, which, while common to every other city in the world, at that time, were none the less the just cause of reproach against the prevailing civic management at the Seat of Government of the United States. The efforts of that Board resulted in making the National Capital a typical object lesson to the cities of the world in matters of municipal hygiene. So thorough and far sighted was their judgment that practically every one of their municipal sanitary policies is still a standard guide as such wherever there is need for its application.

After passing a few remarks with the President, Dr. Bliss caused him to be turned over upon his right breast so that his back was slanting downward toward the right. The President at the time was slightly corpulent, and this condition was apparent in the accumulation of fatty tissue on his back. He was normally a man of magnificent physique as well as of extraordinary mentality, but the sedentary nature of the employment of his later years had given him too little opportunity for sufficient physical exercise to obviate some corpulence. Hence as he thus lay on his right side, the weight of the adipose tissue on his back drew the hole in the skin through which the bullet of the assassin entered, considerably below the hole in the vertebra through which the bullet had passed. The bullet had fractured slightly the eleventh rib, passed through the first lumbar vertebra, and lodged under the pancreas and stomach about two and one half inches to the front and left of the spinal column.

When Doctor Bliss first inserted his Nelaton probe into the wound he pushed it in the proper direction. That is, he directed it toward the left and therefore toward the puncture through the vertebra. But the hole in the skin had been drawn, so far down toward the right, that the Doctor's probe only struck the solid parts of the vertebra and to the right of the hole in it which had been made by the bullet. Doctor Bliss several times probed in the direction taken by the bullet, but failed to discover, for the reason stated, its course through the vertebra. I was looking over his right shoulder during that entire time he was probing, and so intently that I finally gave a sigh which caused him to look up into my face. As he did so his face bore a puzzled expression, as though confronted by an unsolvable mystery. He next pushed his probe toward the right, where by some fatality the connective tissue

gave way to its entrance so readily that he was obviously convinced that the bullet had taken that direction. He then called the Doctors who were present in the room over to a corner of the room where they had a short consultation. After that conference he returned to the President's side and said "Get a carriage and take him home." I soon after left the railroad station and went back to my office. I was the only person near enough to him at the time he was probing the wound to notice the nature of his efforts to locate the bullet, and clearly saw every motion he made in doing so.

The failure of Dr. Bliss to discover with his probe at the railroad station, the puncture through the vertebra, appears conclusively rational from the statement in the report of the autopsy that "*the depressed cicatrix of the wound made by the pistol bullet, was recognized over the tenth intercostal space, three and one half inches to the right of the vertebral spines.*" If in connection with that fact, it is considered that the weight of adipose tissue drew the hole which that cicatrix located, still further to the right, the perplexity of Dr. Bliss is fully justified.

The wound thus erroneously made by the probe was the one that was thereafter treated, as though it had been made by the bullet. The patient was subjected to antiseptic injections through that wound, which developed a number of abscesses in the right abdominal region, while the wound made by the bullet was in good condition when the autopsy was made, and the bullet had become completely and harmlessly encysted.

The tingling sensation in the President's feet gradually diminished and finally ceased in a few days. It was due to the shock to the spinal cord as the bullet passed through the bony vertebra; but as the ball made an almost perfectly clean cut puncture through the vertebra, and so remote from the spinal cord as to avoid any

structural injury to it, no permanent complicaions arose from the vertebrate lesion.

The simple character of the wound and the absence of serious structural complications appears in the report of the autopsy as follows:

"On sawing through the vertebra, a little to the right of the median line, it was found that the *spinal canal was not involved by the track of the ball*. The *spinal cord* and other contents of this portion of the spinal canal presented no *abnormal appearances*;" and that "the track of the ball behind the pancreas was completely *obliterated* by the healing process," indicating with what ready facility the healing process along the whole wound might have been furthered if the track of the ball had been correctly diagnosed at first.

The report of the autopsy made by Dr. D. S. Lamb, of the Army Medical Museum, on the afternoon of September 20, 1881, states among other findings that "the immediate cause of death was secondary hemorrhage from one of the mesenteric arteries adjoining the track of the ball." But if that conclusion implies that the hemorrhage was due to some injury to that artery by the ball, it is hardly reconcilable with the fact that that artery gave no indication of such impairment during the seventy-nine days from July 2, when the President was wounded, until 10:35 o'clock a.m., on September 10th, when he died; whereas the insidious septic condition induced by the numerous internal suppurating surfaces which developed as a consequence of the injection of antiseptic solutions in localities remote from the course of the bullet, were sufficient to effect a fatal stage of exhaustion and textural flaccidity, generally, regardless of such a direct arterial injury. Besides, any inference that the rupture in the splenic artery was due to the impact of the bullet, would be irreconcilable with the statement in the report of the autopsy

hereinafter quoted, that "This rent must have occurred at least several days before death," and excluding any implication that it occurred at the date of the wound, especially as Dr. Lamb attributes the immediate cause of death to "*secondary hemorrhage.*"

Further along in the report Dr. Lamb adds, that "A long suppurating channel extended from the external wound between the loin muscles and the right kidney almost to the right groin. This channel now known to be due to the burrowing of pus from the wound, was supposed during life to have been the *track of the ball.*" "An abscess cavity six inches by four in dimensions, was found in the vicinity of the gall bladder." And he continues with the significant statement, "No communication was found between it and the wound;" but is unsatisfactory in the omission to state whether it referred to the wound made by the bullet or that originated by the surgeon's probe.

Although Dr. Bliss sought advice from the most eminent surgical talent of the time, he was not enlightened by their counsel, but on the contrary, was confirmed by them in his original opinion that the ball had penetrated toward the right. Surgeon General J. K. Barnes, and Dr. J. J. Woodward of the Army, Dr. Robert Reyburn of this city, who had had unusual experience in hospital practice, Dr. N. S. Lincoln, and Dr. S. A. Boynton, were in frequent consultation with him from the date of the injury until the 8th of the succeeding September; and Doctor D. Hayes Agnew of Philadelphia, and Doctor Frank H. Hamilton of New York, made frequent visits to Washington thereafter and were in almost constant consultation with Dr. Bliss in regard to the case.

Serious as was the diagnostic error thus made, it was not one which rendered the Doctor amenable to censure, as he had tried to discover the course taken

by the bullet by properly directing his probe, but had constantly met a solid obstruction. The subsequent erroneous concurrence in his diagnosis by all of the other surgeons who were called in consultation, and by the scientific but erroneous corroboration of it by electrical experts to which I will later recur, should be regarded as relieving him of responsibility for the erroneous course of treatment pursued through the case.

On July 27, Dr. Hamilton said "The conduct of the Surgeons who have managed the case from the beginning to end, has been, in my opinion correct. It will bear the severest scrutiny of experts in this department of Surgery."

On the same day he told a reporter of the *Evening Star* that he "had a suspicion founded upon a *good deal of evidence*, that the ball was in the *right iliac* region, not far above the right groin." One of the reasons he gave for that impression was that he thought the bullet was deflected downward by striking the rib which it slightly splintered. This injury to the rib by the bullet, seems to me to be the crux of the case, and to exonerate from liability to the charge of professional incompetency or neglect, those responsible for the treatment pursued, as, considered in connection with the announcement by Dr. Wales, that his finger had followed the wound into the liver, the conclusion was almost unavoidable that the fractured rib had deflected the bullet downward and toward the right.

How utterly confounded the Surgeons all were, is suggested by the fact that on the 26th of July, the day before Dr. Hamilton expressed the foregoing opinion, Dr. Agnew made a thorough exploration of the region of the external wound and removed several splinters of bone from the broken rib, but still never discovered nor suspected the existence of the vertebral channel

which the bullet had made. Almost every conceivable locality in the body was mentioned as the locus of the ball.

Dr. Hammond, formerly Surgeon General of the Army, expressed an opinion adversely to the treatment in progress, and had a personal altercation with Dr. Bliss about it, which almost reached the state of pugilism, in the White House. The proponents of the method of treatment then being applied, attributed Dr. Hammond's dissent therefrom to his jealousy of or resentment at Dr. Barnes who had succeeded him as Surgeon General.

To show the diversity of opinion on the subject, an Annapolis man with a vivid imagination, announced in a letter referred to in the *Evening Star*, that the bullet was in his possession.

As if destiny had determined that no phase of professional skill which could be involved in the case should escape embarrassment, two of the most experienced electrical scientists of that day, made experiments upon the President, with the purpose of determining the location of the bullet by means of an electrical instrument denominated "the induction balance." The result of those investigations was announced in one of the medical bulletins of August first, 1881, as follows:

"Under the supervision of the attending surgeons, Professors Bell and Taintor this morning made another application to the patient's body of the electrical apparatus known as the induction balance, with a view to completing the tests of last week, which were not entirely conclusive, and ascertaining definitely and certainly, if possible, the location of the ball. Professors Bell and Taintor had been almost constantly engaged for two weeks in experiments with the induction balance, and have made several modifications and improvements which greatly add to its efficiency. They tried this improved apparatus upon the President's body for the first time last week and although it indicated faintly the location of the ball, it was afterward found to be slightly out of adjust-

ment, and the experiment was not regarded as perfectly conclusive. The results of this morning's tests, however, are entirely satisfactory both to Professors Bell and Taintor and to the attending surgeons, and it is now unanimously agreed that the location of the ball has been ascertained with reasonable certainty, and that it lies, as heretofore stated, in the front wall of the abdomen, *immediately over the groin, about five inches below and to the right of the navel.*"

Notwithstanding that solemn scientific pronouncement, the obdurate bullet had really gone in a direction at right angles to the course indicated by the "induction balance" upon whose performance that opinion was based, and as hereinbefore stated had lodged on the *left* side under the pancreas and stomach.

A statement by Professor Bell in a letter published in *The Evening Star*, of August 2, 1881, leaves the impression that the use of the "induction balance" was confined to the right wall of the abdomen, following the unanimous opinion of the attending surgeons that the wound was on that side, and suggests the possibility that if it had been used on the left side it would have indicated the bullet's location: and that it might have anticipated the X-ray in some degree, as an instrument for detecting foreign metallic bodies in wounds. Like many a deserving enterprise which fails through lack of luck, that experiment may have become discredited on the very verge of success. But the professional unanimity of confidence which the opinion of Dr. Wales inspired, that the bullet was somewhere on the right side, probably precluded any suggestion of search for it on the left, lest it should be construed as a reflection on the professional acumen of the proponent of that theory.

Numerous incisions were made in the line of the supposed track of the bullet, to give outlet to the purulent accumulations which were not due to the

bullet but to the injections of antiseptic solutions into the wound made by the surgeons. Hence no material relief resulted from them.

The bulletin of 12:30 p.m. on August 20, 1881, gives a clear idea of the extent of the damage which had up to that time resulted from the erroneous treatment of the wound which the surgeon's probe, originally, and the injections of antiseptic fluid, subsequently, had made. It announced that "a small quantity of healthful pus came . . . after gentle pressure over the anterior surface of the *right* iliac region." "This deeper part of the *track* was not reached by the tube (drainage) until yesterday morning, when the separation of small slough permitted it to pass, unresisted, downward and forward for the distance of *twelve and one half inches* from the external surface of the last incision." Signed, Agnew, Bliss, Barnes, Woodward and Reyburn.

It is to the credit of the scientific aspects of surgery that one member of the medical profession was not misled into an erroneous diagnosis of the direction taken by the bullet: but that two days after the perpetration of the crime, Dr. Frank Baker, then Assistant Demonstrator of Anatomy, in the Medical Department of Columbian University, now George Washington University, made a diagnosis which the autopsy proved to be correct. He claimed that it had gone slightly downward and to the left, and his opinion was expressed to Doctors Prentiss, Lincoln, Townshend and others on July 7, and so certified by them.

The remarkable feature of that diagnosis is, that it was made entirely from the symptoms, and is believed to be the first successful effort of record to locate a foreign body so remote from the surface, by that means. Dr. Baker was so confident of the correctness of his theory that he drew a cross-sectional diagram illustrating his diagnosis, which he exhibited on July 7, 1881, to

Dr. N. S. Lincoln, Dr. D. Webster Prentiss, and Dr. Smith Townshend by whom it was signed, and later framed and hung in the Army Medical Museum. This diagnosis was published in "Walsh's Retrospect," October Edition, 1881.

It is due to Dr. Baker, to detail at some length his reasons for his opinion that the bullet had taken a course to the left of the spine. He quotes the maxim of Dr. Hilton that "superficial pains on both sides of the body, which are symmetrical, imply an origin or cause, the seat of which is central or bilateral. He added, substantially, that the pain or tingling in the President's feet was symmetrical, it denoted that the cause of that sensation was therefore central. That as the nerves of sensation for the *feet* are derived from the *great sciatic nerve*, the sensations mentioned, denoted a shock or lesion of the spinal centre connected with that nerve. That that centre is located by Malgaigne and Seguin opposite the body of the first lumbar vertebra, *through which the bullet passed*. That as the President instantly fell after the shot, as if paralyzed, it indicated that there was a concussion or injury of the spinal cord. That as he vomited immediately, it indicated an injury or a shock to the solar plexus of nerves situated in front of the *first lumbar vertebra*, as vomiting is a common sequence to such concussions or injuries." Dr. Baker relied upon the internal hemorrhage, and other reasons, for his diagnosis, but the foregoing are the symptoms upon which he bases his opinion that the bullet had injured or shocked the spine, which was the essential point in the case.

While the circumstances of the first examination of the wound by Dr. Bliss, appeared to justify the diagnosis then given, investigation of circumstances of the shooting might have suggested a more critical inspection of the spine, as the assassin was considerably to the right of

the President when he fired. When the President entered the station, Guiteau was concealed in the shallow recess to the west of the B Street door, while the door leading to the train shed, which the President was approaching, was several feet to the left of the entrance door.

But here again was the possibility that the fractured rib indicated a downward deflection of the bullet. This fact led to the domination of the judgment of all the surgeons who shared the responsibility for the treatment, by the statement of Surgeon General P. S. Wales, that when he passed his finger into the wound it entered the liver.

The following copy of the report of the autopsy which was performed by Dr. D. S. Lamb, of the Medical Museum at Washington, D. C., contains interesting information on the subject of the wound, treatment and the consequent conditions the autopsy disclosed:

LONG BEACH, N. J.,
Sept. 20, 1881.

REPORT OF AUTOPSY.

"Passing obliquely to the left and forward through the upper part of the body of the first lumbar vertebra, the bullet emerged by an aperture, the center of which was about half an inch to the left of the median line, and which also involved the intervertebral cartilage next above.

"The cancellated tissue of the body of the first lumbar vertebra was very much comminuted, and the fragments somewhat displaced. Several deep fissures extended from the track of the bullet to the lower part of the body of the 12th vertebra: others extended through the first lumbar vertebra. Both this cartilage and the next above were partly destroyed by ulceration. A number of minute fragments from the fractured lumbar vertebra had been driven into the adjacent soft parts.

"It was further found that the right 12th rib also was fractured at a point one inch and a quarter to the *right* of

the transverse process of the 12th dorsal vertebra. This injury had not been recognized during life.

"On sawing through the vertebra, a little to the right of the median line, it was found that the *spinal canal was not involved by the track of the ball*. The spinal cord and other contents of this portion of the spinal canal *presented no abnormal appearances*. (See diagram on page 20.)

"Beyond the first lumbar vertebra the bullet continued to go to the *left*, passing behind the pancreas to the point where it was found. Here it was enveloped in a firm cyst of connective tissue, which contained, besides the ball, a minute quantity of inspissated somewhat cheesy pus.

"For about an inch from this *cyst*, the track of the ball behind the pancreas was *completely obliterated by the healing process*, thence as far backward as the body of the first lumbar vertebra the track was filled with coagulated blood, which extended on the left into an irregular space rent in the adjoining adipose tissue behind the peritoneum and above the pancreas. The blood had worked its way to the left, bursting finally through the peritoneum behind the spleen into the abdominal cavity.

"The rending of the tissue by the extravasation of this blood was undoubtedly the cause of the pain which occurred a short time before death. This mass of coagulated blood was irregular in form, and nearly as large as a man's fist. It could be distinctly seen from in front, through the peritoneum. . . . From the relations of the mass as thus seen *it was believed* that the hemorrhage had proceeded from one of the mesenteric arteries, but as it was clear that a minute dissection would be required to determine the particular branch involved, it was agreed that the infiltrated tissues and the adjoining soft parts should be preserved for subsequent study.

"On the examination and dissection, made in accordance with this agreement, it was found that the fatal hemorrhage proceeded from a rent nearly four tenths of an inch long in the main trunk of the splenic artery, two and one half inches to the left of the celiac axis. This rent *must have occurred at least several days before death*. Since the everted edges

in the slit in the vessel were united by firm adhesions to the surrounding connective tissue, thus forming an almost continuous wall bounding the adjoining portion of the blood clot."

This report was signed by D. W. Bliss,
J. K. Barnes,
J. J. Woodward,
Robert Reyburn,
D. S. Lamb.

Although another report from the same place and on the same date signed by D. W. Bliss, J. K. Barnes, J. J. Woodward, Robert Reyburn, Frank H. Hamilton, D. Hayes Agnew, Andrew H. Smith and D. S. Lamb, states, *inter alia*, that "The immediate cause of death was secondary hemorrhage from one of the mesenteric arteries adjoining the *track of the ball*," it significantly avoids stating that the ball ruptured the artery, or was directly or indirectly the cause of the rent in that vessel.

Dr. Susan A. Edson, who was our family physician, was in immediate charge of the nursing of President Garfield during his entire illness from that wound. He could have had no more skillful nor resourceful attendant. She was not only thoroughly ground in the elements and practice of the homeopathic system, but had been in the army hospital service during the Civil War and was familiar with the best nursing methods in the regular practice. Independent of her technical information and nursing skill, she was equipped with an inexhaustible fund of common sense. She mentioned to us the discomfort the injections caused the President, and that he frequently protested against their employment.

It is no part of the purpose of this paper to reflect upon any of the medical attendants in this episode. I have only sought to describe a historical incident for its historical use.

The last phase of this lamentable tragedy was the

provision for payment of the claims presented by the attending physicians, for their services. The discussion of the subject in Congress, was characterized by much aerimonious vituperation of the methods and motives of some of the claimants, but finally resulted in the passage of an appropriation of \$57,500, for the settlement of their claims, in Section 6 of the Deficiency appropriation act, approved August 5, 1882, (22 Stat. 284) which prescribed, "That a board of audit consisting of the First and Second Comptrollers of the Treasury and the Treasurer of the United States is hereby constituted, to whom shall be referred all claims and the determination of all just and reasonable allowances to be made, growing out of the illness and burial of the late President James A. Garfield," etc. The action of that board upon those claims, resulted as follows:

Claimants.	Claimed.	Awarded.
D. W. Bliss.....	\$25,000	\$6,500
D. H. Agnew.....	14,700	5,000
F. H. Hamilton.....	25,000	5,000
R. Reyburn.....	10,800	4,000
S. A. Boynton.....	4,500	4,000
S. A. Edson.....	10,000	3,000
D. S. Lamb.....	1,000	disallowed
Total allowed.....		\$27,500

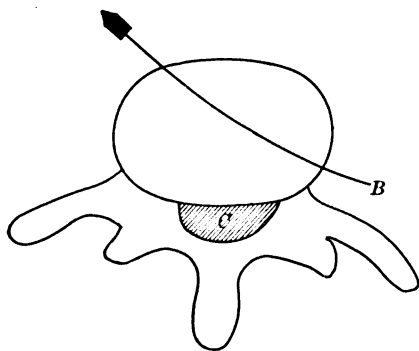
It would be futile to question that the wound made by the surgeon's probe was the beginning of the series of mistakes which ultimately effected a state of physical debility from which death ensued. But it would be equally absurd to charge the error in making that wound to lack of surgical skill, or judgment, or to conscientiousness. The probability that the bullet might have been deflected downward and to the right was reasonably inferrable from the fact that Dr. Bliss' probe when he repeatedly directed it toward the left, as I saw him do, met a solid bony obstruction, and subsequently seemed indubitable in view of the fracture of the rib to the right of the vertebral column, which was then

the only apparent bony lesion. In short any other inference based on the then known lesions would have been without justification.

Another misleading phase of the case was the apparent radical improvement in the President's condition, when on several occasions his temperature and appetite became practically normal and encouraged the physicians in the belief that they were pursuing the right course of treatment.

When Dr. Wales asserted that his finger had followed the wound into the liver, farther investigation for the track of the wound was precluded, except by discrediting him, and as Dr. Baker, then a young man, declined to press his theory of diagnosis in deference to that announcement, there appeared no further basis for doubt.

If this narrative of devoted but unavailing effort illustrates any moral, it is that failure does not neces-



B, The course of the bullet through the vertebra, remote from the spinal canal. *C*, The spinal canal.

sarily imply a lack of ability nor energy, and that mortalseven while devoting their best efforts to benevolent ends, do not control their destiny: that every fact is proof conclusive that that fact could not have been otherwise, and is the latest link in an infinite chain of events extending from both

eternities. The profoundest philosophy as well as most devout piety was conclusively expressed when another subject of unsuccessful surgical interference, the late President Wm. McKinley, submissively murmured in his dying moments "It is God's way."

A BRIEF HISTORY OF ANACOSTIA, ITS NAME, ORIGIN AND PROGRESS.

By CHARLES R. BURR.

(Read before the Society, December 16, 1919.)

It seems to me best to divide my subject into three sections.

FIRST, NACOTCHTANK.

Anacostia appears on the oldest map of Captain John Smith, published in 1612; it is there called "Nacotchtank," Captain Smith in his "General Historie of Virginia" tells us that he and his twelve companions in their explorations around the Chesapeake Bay and its tributary rivers, were well received by the Nacotchtank, who were the most northerly of those Algonquin Indian tribes which were surrounded by the Iroquois and which were known as the Powhatan Indians.

At Captain Smith's time the Nacotchtank were on the war path with the "Patawomeke" on the present Potomac Creek, Stafford County, Va.

About the year 1621, the pinnace *Tiger* with twenty six men was sent from Jamestown, Va., to trade corn with the Indians near the head of navigation on the Potomac River. They were attacked by the Nacotchtank and all were either killed or taken prisoners, among the latter was a young man—Henry Fleet. Remaining in captivity about five years, Fleet learned the language spoken by all the Powhatan Indians and which he used to great advantage after being ransomed, while trading for skins. He made two journeys during a year up the Potomac River to Nacotchtank.

One of these journeys, made in 1632, he has described in a "Brief Journal of a voyage," the original of the description is in the Lambeth Palace Library in London. It was published, partly incorrectly, twice by E. D. Neil in "Founders of Maryland and Colonization of America" and then by J. Thomas Scharf in his "History of Maryland."

One passage in that journal is interesting for us, as it refers to the present site of Anacostia. Instead of Nacotchtank, Fleet uses the form Nacostine; but in the earliest reports of the sessions of the Assembly and of the Council in St. Mary's, also in the reports which were sent to Rome by the Jesuit fathers who accompanied Leonard Calvert, and especially by Andrew White, the form with the prefix "A" is used: Anacostines. (Anacostans). Etymologically this form is perhaps the more correct, although the Indians themselves may have used the form without the prefix "A"; as they often eliminated prefixes and suffixes of words.

Anaquash (e) tan (i) k which means a town of traders.

This explanation is very significant, for the present Anacostia and its surroundings: the villages of the Nacostine (extending from Bennings on the Anacostia River, thence along the Potomac River below Congress Heights to Shepherd's Landing and to Broad Creek Md., opposite Alexandria, Va.), were before the arrival of the whites, lively trading posts, which were visited by the Iroquois from the present state of New York.

Even after the founding of the colony of Maryland, Leonard Calvert in a letter to an English merchant in London mentions three places in the province best suited for trading posts with the Indians. One of the three is Anacostan, on account of the visiting there of the Massameke, a collective name for the "Five Nations."

Soon after the year 1668 parts of the Indian tribes

residing south of the Anacostia River were driven across it. About this time Anacostans settled the present Anacostine Island which appears on the map of Augustine Herman, of Maryland (1670) as Anacostine Isle.

By the foregoing it will be seen that years ago before the City of Washington was even contemplated or its site known by the white people, a small Indian village on the Eastern Branch of the Potomac River, called Nachatank was then one of the most important of several small settlements about the mouth of the Piscataway River.

As a good trading post, Nachatank, as named by the tribe of Indians settled there, in honor of their Chief Nachatank, became well known by many of the earlier European trading ships; and the great abundance of game, the mild climate, and the genial natives found there, made this small port a favorite bartering point.

Father White, who accompanied Lord Baltimore on a visit describes the Nachatank Indians as a liberal and ingenuous disposition, with an acuteness of sight, smell and taste; especially as to taste, possessing a great fondness for an article of food called pone and hominy.

These Indians were descendants of the great Powhatan tribes, who had crossed from the Northern part of Virginia to the Maryland side of the Potomac River.

Reports of this ideal spot on the Eastern Branch of the Potomac, with its mild climate, its wonderful forests, its wild game in great numbers and its great fame as a fishing ground, had spread not only to the neighboring Indian tribes but to the white settlers beyond.

But like many of the Indian tribes the Nachatanks were susceptible to the liquor which the white man had for barter, and first the game of their forests and streams and then their lands were given up to the

white man for their indulgences, until they were finally pushed back to the settlements close to the Piscataway River.

Later the white settlers experienced trouble and annoyance from Nacotchtank, the Chief, who with a couple of his warriors would suddenly break in upon their peace and security, and having obtained sufficient fire-water would terrorize the villages by raids of plunder and devilry.

Later it will be seen this village on the Eastern Branch of the Potomac became known and designated as Uniontown.

SECOND

The Indian settlement Nacotchtank became the white settlement Anacostia. The prince of promoters of the Capital City, James Greenleaf, five years or so before the century turn, eighteen hundred, bought on the meanders of the Eastern Branch of the Potowmack, close by the Anacostia Fort. This fort, it can be presumed, was on the heights now within the bounds of Anacostia.

The Eastern Branch ferry connected with Upper Marlborough road where it crossed the Piscataway road which connected with Bladensburg. The ferry was at the foot of Kentucky avenue and a bridge there was built in 1795 and known as the lower bridge in distinction to that more eastward known as the upper bridge. The Navy Yard created requirement and at the terminus of Eleventh Street was built, 1818, the Navy Yard bridge. That part of the Piscataway road east of the Navy Yard bridge is the modern Minnesota Avenue. The thin settlement called Anacostia was along the river front near the bridges.

In the *Daily National Intelligencer*, February 8, 1849, is:

"A New Post Office is established at Anacostia, Washington county, D. C., and John Lloyd appointed Postmaster. The new office takes the place of 'Good Hope,' which was discontinued in consequence of the removal of the Postmaster."

On the authority of Mr. Simmons¹ it is stated that the post office designation so continued until 1865; when it was changed to Uniontown; to be again Anacostia in 1869.

Right where the crossing of the Navy Yard bridge on the Anacostia side was complete stood the tavern of Duvall to give the traveller invitation to good cheer. The tavern is there now or rather the shell of it. Not now, is as once was it, the proof of Dr. Samuel Johnson's Boswell-quoted remark: "There is nothing which has yet been contrived by man by which so much happiness is produced as by a good tavern or inn."

George Simmons in "Roadside Sketches," *The Evening Star*, December 5, 1891, has:

"Forty years ago the site of Anacostia was farm lands and was owned by one Enoch Tucker. It formerly belonged to the William Marbury estate and was part of the 'Chichester' tract. There were 240 acres in the Tucker farm, a good part of which was cultivated for truck purposes. Mr. Tucker did not attend to the farm work himself, however, for he was employed as boss blacksmith in the navy yard. The farm was either leased or worked on the share plan. The Tucker farm house stood alone in the old days, and until recently, occupied the site of the present new Pyles block, on the west side of Monroe street, just south of Harrison street and the bridge. In 1854 John Fox and John W. VanHook and John Dobler bought the farm from Tucker for \$19,000 and divided it into building lots."²

The date of the conveyance from Tucker is June 5, 1854.

¹ George Simmons, *The Evening Star*, December 5, 1891.

² Liber J. A. S., 78, f. 114. Land Records, D. C., 240 a. 5 r. 31 p.

The advertisements give the rise, progress and consummation of the promotion.

Daily Evening Star, June 10, 1854:

NOTICE TO UNION TOWN LOT HOLDERS.

The fire which occurred on the 5th instant having destroyed our office, Papers, etc., renders it necessary to postpone the drawing for the Union Town Building Lots until Monday next, at 8 o'clock, p.m., when it will take place at our new office, on Seventh st. a few doors above Odd Fellows Hall, until which time persons have the privilege of subscribing for the few remaining Lots at the present very low price, viz.: \$60; payable in monthly installments of \$3 each; for a Lot 24 feet front by 130 feet deep, situated in the most beautiful and healthy neighborhood around Washington,—The streets will be graded the gutters paved, and edged with shade trees, without charge to lot holders.

Persons in arrears with their monthly dues, are required to pay up or their names will be left out of the drawing.

"Deeds in fee simple," "guaranteed clear of all and every incumbrance," will be given to Lot holders paying up in full at any time after the drawing on MONDAY EVENING next.

Office open from 8 a.m. until 9 o'clock, p.m.

JNO. FOX, *Secretary.*

Daily Evening Star, July 29, 1854:

HOMES FOR ALL.

THE UNION LAND ASSOCIATION having sold and located by ballot the 350 Building Lots advertised during the last two months, are now prepared to sell the remaining 350 lots, "with the privilege of selection."

The subdivision, Uniontown, is recorded in the office of the Surveyor in book Levy Court, No. 2, pages A 83 and B 83, October 9, 1873. Uniontown was between the fork created by the Upper Marborough road and the Piscataway road. To the thoroughfare

eastward, a part of the Marlborough road, was given the name Harrison Street and to the thoroughfare southward a part of the Piscataway road was given the name Monroe Street. The other streets of Uniontown likewise were named in honor of the Presidents.

The proximity of the Navy Yard to the bridge no doubt, gave the promoters the belief that many of the employees would take advantage of having a home, with country life adjunct, near their place of business. Uniontown is the first suburban subdivision and because of the river separation is not likely to lose its suburban identity. The Duvall subdivision is to the west of Monroe Street at the river. Other subdivisions fairly encompass the original subdivision.

Mr. Simmons says in the "Roadside Sketches":

"The first house erected in the new town after the subdivision was completed was the old two-story brick on Harrison street, now occupied by Wetzel's store and bakery, George F. Pyle's grocery store, nearly adjoining on the west, soon followed.

"But the oldest house within the limits of the town today is the old Fox mansion on the south side of Jefferson street, which was built many years before Anacostia was thought of. It was built by John Fox, one of the founders of the place, and was his residence until his death. It is now occupied by W. H. Richards. At one time it was the residence of Dr. A. M. Green. Another very old building is the small frame structure on Harrison street, a little west of Anderson's blacksmith shop. This house was built by James Buckley, who was bridgekeeper in the days of tolls."³

John Fox and John W. VanHook were the real estate firm of Fox and VanHook for some years prior to 1863. That year it was a firm of commission merchants. In 1864, Mr. VanHook continued as a commission merchant and Mr. Fox became of the firm Fitch, Hine

See Topographical Map of the District of Columbia surveyed in the years 1856, '57, '58, '59 by A. Boschke.

and Fox, attorneys and claim agents. Mr. Fox's business associates are the honorably remembered James E. Fitch and Lemon G. Hine. After 1865, Mr. Fox does not appear in the local directory.

John Welsh VanHook was born in Philadelphia in 1825. At an early age he moved to Baltimore. At Baltimore in conjunction with John Hopkins he did much in suburban development. In 1852 he moved to Washington.

Mr. VanHook was commended by President Lincoln and General Grant for having carried dispatches from Philadelphia to Washington via Baltimore at the time when the last named city was the hot bed of Confederate sympathizers.

He died, April 9, 1905, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Middleton C. Smith, 1616 Nineteenth Street, N. W. Washington, D. C. He is interred in Congressional Cemetery.⁴

The residence of Mr. VanHook, "Cedar Hill," became that of Frederick Douglass, the preëminent of his race. Officially, in the District of Columbia, the only colored man to be U. S. Marshal and the first Recorder of Deeds. The property passed to the Frederick Douglass Memorial Association.

Hiram Pitts who owned and occupied the property eastwardly, adjoining the VanHook mansion, was vigorous to the day of his death, which was in his ninety sixth year. Long he was employed in the U. S. Treasury.

Of Dr. Thomas Antisell in the *History of the Medical Society of the District of Columbia* is a biographical sketch in detail with two likenesses. He made a geological reconnaissance of southern California and of the territory of Arizona on an expedition for the Pacific Railroad. For Japan he was technologist of a commission to develop the resources of the northern islands

⁴ *The Washington Post*, April 10, 1905.

of that empire, and was decorated by the Mikado with the Order of the Rising Sun of Meijis." But a review of his activities takes much type space. Dr. Antisell lived in Uniontown or its borders from 1866 to 1871.

Dr. Arthur Christie was an Englishman who inherited quite a large sum from relatives in England. He purchased fifty acres or so between Harrison Street and the Eastern Branch which he made his home and called it Fairlawn. It was patterned after an English estate with pretentious residence, a lodge, and landscapic effect.

In every department of life's work, professional, mercantile or otherwise, honorably to be classified, Anacostia has its exponents. Passed away recently that is, October 14, 1919, did the Rev. Willard Goss Davenport. Without any diminution of practicality on account of it, Mr. Davenport had all the naturalness and goodness of Goldsmith's creation, the Vicar of Wakefield. Of his ministry, twenty eight years of it he consecrated to Anacostia. He was a native of Vermont; and in a fiction of fact he, in a delightful work "Blairlee," portrayed the character of the folks of the Green Mountain state.

When Mr. Fox, Mr. VanHook and Mr. Dobler were crossing the bridge on their way to view the prospective purchase for the prospective town they saw on the river's edge opposite the Navy Yard the mansion of George Washington Talburtt. It is there now except the parts knocked off. It is not so near the edge of the water for a wide area of unsightly land has been made by dredging and dumping in the work of reclamation. In the fifties as in the forties, the scene was the same. The streams from the highlands of Montgomery had united and were just beyond to pour their flood to make more majestic the Potomac. Of the

"Earth's tall sons, the cedar, oak, and pine"

who to full stature had grown even before the days of Lewin Talburtt, the father of George W. were close to the mansion but closer than any other was a mighty chestnut. A little off was the cottage of the overseer (Woodruff) and in sight the quarters of those who did the tillage.

The mansion and its outlook was inspiring. It was a place to be appreciated and appropriate for the tarrying there of a man of wonderful thoughts and of brilliancy in expressing it, if one who could produce a tragedy like Brutus for Edmund Kean to impersonate, like Charles, the Second, for Charles Kemble to impersonate, like Virginius for John McCullough to impersonate; for one, who in light vein could unite comedy or who could turn the source of delight to opera.

He who has George Washington Talburtt for his ancestor, not more than two generations in advance; he, who strolls here, there and everywhere around these parts and then tells who and what he saw in the strolls in the most delightful way and gives more delight to the most people, he, it is, who told the writer: It is true John Howard Payne and George Washington Talburtt were intimate friends and in their mutuality "were chummy and rummy." It is not yet forbidden to be chummy but the other exaltedly happy condition is a pleasure of the past, not to return without the country re-reforms.

Mr. Simmons in his "Roadside Sketch" through and about Anacostia has this to say:

"The late George W. Talburtt, the then proprietor of the Talburtt estate was the friend and boon companion of Payne. Although there was a disparity in their ages, Payne being much the elder, there was something in their virtues that drew them toward each other. Perhaps it was the love of music, for which they were both noted. And then each was of a convivial turn, and each played and sang well. Both

were bachelors when the famous song was written, and their companionship was almost inseparable. They would sit for hours together of a summer evening under the spreading branches of the old tree, singing and playing favorite airs, and it is a matter of neighborhood gossip that jolly old Bacchus looked on approvingly on those occasions."

This is an excerpt from an autographic letter reproduced in a biography:

"WASHINGTON CITY, FULLER'S HOTEL,
September 13 ,1841.

"intending to employ my earliest leisure when I got to a resting place, in writing you a full account of the origin and first form, of a little song you ask for, which was composed for an opera called *Clair, the Maid of Milan*, that I sent from Paris for performance in London."

The play which Payne sold to Charles Kemble for 30lb was at the request of the latter, by the former converted into an opera. Payne adapted in a measure a melody heard sung by an Italian peasant girl, to his original words "*Home, Sweet Home.*" It was first sung by Ann Maria Tree in the Covent Garden Theatre, London, May 8, 1823. As often happens in the literary creations of the ages, not the author but his grantee gets the gold therefor. "*The lowly thatched cottage*" if suggested by a reality, may have been the boyhood home at East Hampton, Long Island.

Not under the chestnut tree within the Talburtt domain and the purlieu of Anacostia was the immortal song created, yet it can be claimed, confidently, that under the canopy of chestnut boughs these jolly good fellows under the influence and inspiration of that which "*maketh merry,*" blended harmoniously their voices in the acclaim:

"There's no place like home."

THIRD.

Uniontown although without sidewalks, or street pavements, these being graveled, was becoming a thriving place. Many stores of all kinds having sprung up to accommodate the trade coming from lower down in Maryland both by Harrison Street and Monroe Street.

Later on, Uniontown, District of Columbia, having become confused so much with Uniontown, Pennsylvania, and causing so much confusion in business, it was decided to change its name to its original—Anacostia.

Since the reorganization of the Anacostia Citizens Association in 1904 the following are some of the improvements that have resulted directly or indirectly from its influence and activities:

The building of a new and modern Police Station and the establishment of the Eleventh Precinct.

The purchase of ground and the erection of the Ketcham School House.

The laying of new street pavement on 14th Street from Good Hope Road to V Street.

The naming and improvement of Logan Park on Fourteenth Street.

Erection of flag pole and flying of flag in Logan Park.

The installation of granolithic sidewalks in several streets.

Regrading and improvements in U, V, and W Streets. Improvements in Thirteenth Street from Good Hope Road to Pleasant Street.

The Association was very active in getting legislation toward the reclamation of the Anacostia Flats.

Also in regard to the location of the causeway of the new bridge.

It has ever been very active and somewhat successful in getting improvements in the street railway service, and was active in getting legislation in connection

with the Union Station Branch of the railway up First Street East.

It was active in getting through legislation for placing underground, the electric conduit of the railroad, and which it is hoped to soon see established through Anacostia.

It was instrumental in getting a new building for the Branch Post Office and in obtaining many improvements to the service here in the collection and delivery of mail.

It was successful in having placed gas lamps in many places throughout the locality.

In having Mount View Place and Shannon Place extended.

Labored earnestly for the extension of water mains, etc., which improvement is now underway.

Instrumental in the improvement to the railroad yard.

Its last success was in getting the express and baggage house-to-house delivery and collection, and the delivery of telegrams—the same as on the other side of the river.

We are now working on the project of paving and grading Nichols Avenue, and the placing underground of the electric conduit of the street railroad which we expect to succeed in.

We have now all the conveniences the rest of the city affords, but will continue our efforts to make improvements wherever needed through Anacostia. We are only 30 minutes from the center of the city by street cars and are the best equipped of any of the outlying parts of Washington City.

All of the principal business places in the heart of the city deliver goods here, while there are here stores of all kinds which supply one with anything he may wish in merchandise and other household necessities.

LIST OF PRINCIPAL MUNICIPAL AUTHORITIES OF THE CITIES OF WASHINGTON, GEORGETOWN AND THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

COMPILED BY JOHN B. LARNER.

COMMISSIONERS WHO LAID OUT CITY OF WASHINGTON.

Thomas Johnson, from Maryland, from January 22, 1791 to August 23, 1794, when he was succeeded by Gustavus Scott.

Daniel Carroll, from Maryland, from March 4, 1791 to May 21, 1795, when he was succeeded by Alexander White.

David Stuart, from Virginia, from January 22, 1791, to September 12, 1794, when he was succeeded by William Thornton.

Gustavus Scott, from Maryland, from August 23, 1794, to December 25, 1800, when he died.

William Thornton, from Pennsylvania, from September 12, 1794 to July 1, 1802, when the office of Commissioners was abolished by the Act of Congress of May 1, 1802.

Alexander White, from Virginia, from May 21, 1795 to July 1, 1802, when the office of Commissioners was abolished.

William Cranch, from Massachusetts, from January 14, 1801 to March 3, 1801, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Tristram Dalton.

Tristram Dalton, from Massachusetts, from March 10, 1801 to July 1, 1802, when the office of Commissioners was abolished.

MAYORS OF WASHINGTON

Robert Brent, June 1, 1802 to May, 1812.
Daniel Rapine, June 8, 1812 to June, 1813.
James H. Blake, June 14, 1813 to June, 1817.
Benjamin G. Orr, June 9, 1817 to June, 1819.
Samuel N. Smallwood, June 14, 1819 to June, 1822, and
June 14, 1824 to Sept. 30, 1824, when he died.
Thomas Carbery, June 14, 1822 to June, 1824.
Roger C. Weightman, Oct. 4, 1824 to July 31, 1827,
when he resigned.
Joseph Gales, Jr., July 31, 1827 to June, 1830.
John P. Van Ness, June 14, 1830 to June, 1834.
William A. Bradley, June 9, 1834 to June, 1836.
Peter Force, June 13, 1836 to June, 1840.
William Winston Seaton, June 8, 1840 to June, 1850.
Walter Lenox, June 10, 1850 to June, 1852.
John W. Maury, June 14, 1852 to June, 1854.
John Thomas Towers, June 12, 1854 to June, 1856.
William B. Magruder, June 9, 1856 to June, 1858.
James Gabriel Berret, June 14, 1858 to August 24, 1861.
Richard Wallach, August 26, 1861, to June, 1868.
Sayles Jenks Bowen, June 8, 1868 to June, 1870.
Matthew Gault Emery, June 13, 1870 to June, 1871.

**COMMISSIONERS OF THE TOWN OF GEORGETOWN, AP-
POINTED BY THE ACT OF THE HOUSES OF ASSEMBLY
OF THE PROVINCE OF MARYLAND PASSED
MAY 15, 1751, WHICH CREATED THE
TOWN OF GEORGETOWN.**

Captain Henry Wright Crabb,
John Needham,
John Cleggett,
James Parris,
Samuel Magruder, the third,
Josias Beale and
David Lynn.

These were succeeded by
 John Murdock,
 Richard Thompson,
 William Deakins,
 Thomas Richardson and
 Charles Beatty, who were appointed by virtue of an
 act of the General Assembly of Maryland.

MAYORS OF GEORGETOWN.

Robert Peter, appointed January 5, 1790.
 Thomas Beale, of Geo., elected January 3, 1791.
 Uriah Forrest, elected January 2, 1792.
 John Threlkeld, elected January 7, 1793.
 Peter Casenave, elected January 6, 1794.
 Thomas Turner, elected January 5, 1795.
 Daniel Reintzel, elected January 4, 1796.
 Lloyd Beall, elected January 2, 1797.
 Daniel Reintzel, elected October 19, 1799.
 Daniel Reintzel, elected January 7, 1800.
 Daniel Reintzel, elected January 5, 1801.
 Daniel Reintzel, elected January 4, 1802.
 Daniel Reintzel, elected January 3, 1803.
 Daniel Reintzel, elected January 2, 1804.
 Thomas Corcoran, elected January 7, 1805.
 Daniel Reintzel, elected January 6, 1806.
 Daniel Reintzel, elected January 5, 1807.
 Thomas Corcoran, elected January 4, 1808.
 Thomas Corcoran, elected January 2, 1809.
 Thomas Corcoran, elected January 1, 1810.
 David Wiley, elected January 7, 1811.
 Thomas Corcoran, elected January 6, 1812.
 John Peter, elected January 4, 1813.
 John Peter, elected January 3, 1814.
 John Peter, elected January 2, 1815.
 John Peter, elected January 1, 1816.
 John Peter, elected January 1, 1817.

John Peter, elected January 5, 1818.
Henry Foxall elected January 4, 1819.
Henry Foxall, elected January 3, 1820.
John Peter, elected January 1, 1821.
John Peter, elected January 7, 1822.
John Cox, elected January 6, 1823.
John Cox, elected January 5, 1824.
John Cox, elected January 3, 1825.
John Cox, elected January 2, 1826.
John Cox, elected January 1, 1827.
John Cox, elected January 7, 1828.
John Cox, elected January 5, 1829.
John Cox, elected January 4, 1830.

By act of Congress May 31, 1830, John Cox was continued in office until February 28, 1831.

John Cox elected March 7, 1831, and continued in office until March 3, 1845.

Henry Addison from March 3, 1845, to March 2, 1857.

Richard R. Crawford, from March 2, 1857, to March 4, 1861.

Henry Addison, from March 4, 1861, to March 4, 1867.

Charles D. Welch, from March 4, 1867, to March 1, 1869.

Henry M. Sweeney, from March 1, 1869, to May, 31 1871.

GOVERNORS OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

David Henry Cooke, February 28, 1871 to September 13, 1873.

Alexander Robey Shepherd, September 13, 1873 to June 20, 1874.

DELEGATE TO CONGRESS.

Norton P. Chipman, April 21, 1871 to March 4, 1875.

COMMISSIONERS OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

Temporary Government.

William Dennison, July 1, 1874 to July 1, 1878.

Henry T. Blow, July 1, 1874 to December 31, 1874.
(Resigned.)

John Henry Ketcham, July 3, 1874 to June 30, 1877.
(Resigned.)

Seth Ledyard Phelps, January 18, 1875 to June 30, 1878.
(Resigned.)

Thomas B. Bryan, December 3, 1877 to July 1, 1878.
Succeeding Ketcham.

Permanent Form of Government.

Josiah Dent, July 1, 1878 to July 17, 1882.

Seth Ledyard Phelps, July 1, 1878 to November 29, 1879.

Maj. William Johnson Twining, June 29, 1878 to May 5, 1882.

Thomas Phillips Morgan, November 29, 1879 to March 8, 1883.

Maj. Garrett J. Lydecker, May 11, 1882 to April 1, 1886.

Jos. Rodman West, July 17, 1882 to July 22, 1885.

James Barker Edmonds, March 8, 1883 to April 1, 1886.

William Benning Webb, July 22, 1885 to May 21, 1889.

Samuel Edwin Wheatley, April 1, 1886 to May 21, 1889.

Col. William Ludlow, April 1, 1886 to January 27, 1888.

Maj. Charles Walker Raymond, January 27, 1888 to February 3, 1890.

John Watkinson Douglass, May 21, 1888 to February 28, 1893.

Lemon Galpin Hine, May 21, 1889 to September 30, 1890.

Lt. Col. Henry Martyn Robert, February 14, 1890 to October 14, 1891.

John Wesley Ross, October 1, 1890 to July 29, 1902.

Capt. William Trent Rossell, October 15, 1891 to May 8, 1893.

Myron Melville Parker, March 1, 1893 to March 9, 1894.

Maj. Charles Francis Powell, May 8, 1893 to March 1, 1897.

George Truesdell, March 10, 1894 to May 7, 1897.

Capt. William Murray Black, March 2, 1897 to May 31, 1898.

John Brewer Wight, May 8, 1897 to May 8, 1900.

List of Principal Municipal Authorities. 185

- Henry Brown Floyd Macfarland, May 9, 1900 to January 24, 1910.
- Capt. Lansing Hoskins Beach, June 1, 1898 to November 1, 1901.
- Col. John Biddle, November 1, 1901 to May 1, 1907.
- Henry Litchfield West, October 16, 1902 to January 24, 1910.
- Maj. Jay Johnson Morrow, May 2, 1907 to December 31, 1908.
- Maj. Spencer Cosby, December 21, 1908 to March 15, 1909.
- Maj. William Voorhees Judson, Mar. 15, 1909 to September 26, 1914.
- Cuno Hugo Rudolph, January 24, 1910 to July 19, 1913.
- John Alexander Johnston, January 24, 1910 to July 19, 1913.
- Lt. Col. Chester Harding, Detailed as a Commissioner by order of February 20, 1913, to take effect February 28, 1913. Took oath at Gatun, Canal Zone, February 28, 1913. Reported for duty March 8, 1913.
- Oliver Peck Newman, July 19, 1913, to October 9, 1917.
- Frederick Lincoln Siddons, July 19, 1913 to January 20, 1915. Resigned to accept appointment as a Justice of the Supreme Court, District of Columbia.
- Lt. Col. Charles Willauer Kutz, October 31, 1914 to July 16, 1917, and December 16, 1918 to
- Louis Brownlow, January 26, 1915 to September 15, 1920.
- Brig. Gen. John George David Knight, July 16, 1917 to December 16, 1918.
- William Gwynn Gardiner, October 9, 1917 to December 16, 1918. (Resigned.)
- John Thilman Hendrick, September 17, 1920 to
- Mabel Thorpe Boardman, September 25, 1920 to

PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

The public school system was established by an act of the city council passed December 5, 1804. The control of the schools by this act was placed in the hands of a board of thirteen trustees, seven chosen by the council and six named by the contributors to the support of the schools. Thomas Jefferson, then the President of the United States, was elected the first president of the new board August 14, 1805. The first board of trustees was composed of the following persons:

Thomas Jefferson,
Thomas Monroe,
Gabriel Duvall,
Thomas Tingey,
Joseph Brombey,
John Tayloe,
Robert Brent,
William Brent,
Samuel H. Smith,
William Cranch,
George Blagden,
John Dempsie,
Nicholas King.

In 1816 there was established two boards of trustees, who managed the schools until the reorganization in 1844, when a single board of twelve members was established, three from each of the four wards of the city.

The first school for colored children was established in 1807.

In 1874 there were four boards for school management, one for Washington, Georgetown and the County, and one for the colored schools.

Superintendents.

Zalmon Richards, 1869. Appointed by the Mayor.

James Ormond Wilson, 1870-1885. Appointed by the Mayor and by the Commissioners.

William Bramwell Powell, 1885–1900. Appointed by the Commissioners.

Alexander T. Stuart, 1900–1906. Appointed by Board of Education.

Dr. William E. Chancellor, July 1906–January, 1908. Appointed by the Board of Education.

Alexander T. Stuart, January 5, 1908 to July 1, 1911. Appointed by the Board of Education.

Dr. William M. Davidson, July 1, 1911 to January, 1914. Appointed by the Board of Education.

Ernest L. Thurston, January, 1914 to July 1, 1920. Appointed by Board of Education.

Dr. Frank W. Ballou, July 1, 1920 to —. Appointed by Board of Education.

Superintendents of Colored Schools.

A. E. Newton, 1865–1868. Appointed by the Board of Trustees.

George F. T. Cook, 1868–1900. Appointed by the Board of Trustees.

APPENDIX

OFFICERS AND MANAGERS OF THE COLUMBIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

<i>President</i>	ALLEN C. CLARK.
<i>Vice-Presidents</i>	{ JOB BARNARD. WILHELMUS B. BRYAN.
<i>Treasurer</i>	CUNO H. RUDOLPH.
<i>Recording Secretary</i>	MISS MAUD BURR MORRIS.
<i>Corresponding Secretary</i>	WILLIAM F. ROBERTS.
<i>Curator</i>	JAMES FRANKLIN HOOD.
<i>Chronicler</i> ..	FREDERICK L. FISHBACK.
<i>Managers classified according to expi- ration of term of service</i>	{ 1921 { WILLIAM VAN ZANDT COX. FRANCIS REGIS NOEL. 1922 { THEODORE W. NOYES. JOHN JOY EDSON. 1923 { MRS. CHAS. W. RICHARDSON. WILLIAM TINDALL. 1924 { JOHN B. LARNER. HENRY E. DAVIS.

COMMITTEES.

On Communications.

ALLEN C. CLARK, *Chairman*,
WILHELMUS B. BRYAN, WILLIAM TINDALL.

On Membership.

WILLIAM F. ROBERTS, *Chairman*,
F. REGIS NOEL, MRS. CHAS. W. RICHARDSON.

On Qualification.

WILLIAM V. COX, *Chairman*,
JOB BARNARD, JAMES F. HOOD.

On Building.

THEODORE W. NOYES, *Chairman*,
JOHN JOY EDSON, MRS. EDWARD T. STOTESBURY.

On Publication.

JOHN B. LARNER, *Chairman*,
CUNO H. RUDOLPH, MISS MAUD BURR MORRIS.

On Exchange.

JAMES F. HOOD *Chairman*,
JOHN B. LARNER, MISS MAUD BURR MORRIS.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE COLUMBIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, 1920.

LIFE MEMBERS.

Dimock, Mrs. Henry F.,	1301 Sixteenth St.
Goldenberg, M.,	922 Seventh St.
Hutcheson, David,	1221 Monroe St., Brookland, D. C.
Jackson, Miss Cordelia,	3021 N St.

HONORARY MEMBER.

Porter, Miss Sarah Harvey,	1834 K St.
----------------------------	------------

ANNUAL MEMBERS.

Abell, Mrs. Edwin F.,	16 East Mt. Vernon Place, Baltimore, Md.
Abell, Walter W.,	424 Equitable Building, Balti- more, Md.
Adams, Byron S.,	512 Eleventh St.
Adkins, Jesse C.,	1512 H St.
Ailes, Eugene E.,	Care National City Co., N. Y.
Ailes, Milton E.,	1620 I St.
Albert, Leon E.,	501-2 Westory Building.
Allen, Charles G.,	Woodward Building.
Allen, Clarence G.,	2310 Nineteenth St.
Allen, Walter C.,	District Building.
Anderson, Mrs. Alexandra K.,	1757 K St.
Armat, Thomas,	1901 Wyoming Avenue.
Aspinwall, Clarence A.,	1839 Wyoming Avenue.
Atkisson, Horace L. B.,	Union Trust Building.
Bangs, John Edward,	1628 Columbia Road.
Barber, Mrs. Velma Sylvester,	703 East Capitol St.
Barbour, Mrs. Annie V.,	1741 Rhode Island Ave.
Barnard, Hon. Job,	1401 Fairmont St.
Barnhart, Dr. Grant S.,	1434 Rhode Island Ave.

Bates, Charles H.,	906 Westory Building.
Beck, Howard C.,	P. O. Box 784, Baltimore, Md.
Becker, Conrad,	1324 F St.
Bell, Alexander Graham,	1331 Connecticut Ave.
Bell, Alexander Hamilton,	1510 Columbia Road.
Bell, Charles James,	1327 Connecticut Ave.
Bennett, William A.,	1316 Gallatin St.
Bergmann, Henry H.,	3526 Thirteenth St.
Bingham, Benjamin F.,	110 Maryland Ave., N.E.
Blair, Major Gist,	1651 Penna. Ave.
Blair, Henry P.,	Colorado Building.
Blair, Montgomery,	Hibbs Building.
Blair, Woodbury,	Hibbs Building.
Bowie, W. Worthington,	2630 University Place.
Bradford, Ernest W.,	Washington Loan & Tr. Bldg.
Bradley, Thomas,	900 F St.
Breuninger, Lewis E.,	5700 Sixteenth St.
Britton, Alexander,	Chevy Chase, Md.
Brown, Walter A.,	1400 H St.
Browne, Evans,	Edgemoor Lane, Bethesda, Md.
Browne, Francis L.,	2258 Cathedral Ave.
Bryan, George B.,	101 B St., S.E.
Bryan, Henry L.,	604 East Capitol St.
Bryan, Dr. Joseph H.,	818 Seventeenth St.
Bryan, Wilhelmus Bogart,	1330 Eighteenth St.
Buchanan, Gen. James A.,	2210 Massachusetts Ave.
Bukey, Miss Alice,	209 Maryland Ave., N.E.
Bulkley, Barry,	1205 Nineteenth St.
Bullock Willis, George,	918 F St.
Bundy, Hon. Charles S.,	The Kensington Apartments.
Burchell, Norval Landon,	1102 Vermont Ave.
Burkart, Joseph A.,	Colorado Building.
Butler, Rev. Charles H.,	229 Second St., S.E.
Butler, Dr. W. K.,	1207 M St.
Cahill, James A.	2319 Wyoming Ave.
Carr, Arthur,	3212 Wisconsin Ave.
Carr, Mrs. William Kearny,	1413 K St.
Carroll, Harry R.,	1207 Decatur St.
Carter, Mrs. Ellen L.,	1528 Sixteenth St.

Carter, William G.,	928 Louisiana Ave.
Casey, Mrs. Silas,	The Oakland.
Casley, D. B.,	622 Pennsylvania Ave., N.W.
Casteel, Dr. Frank A.,	1616 I St.
Chamberlaine, William W.,	1806 Wyoming Ave.
Chamberlin, Edward M.,	2636 Woodley Road.
Chilton, Robert S., Jr.,	Cobourg, Ontario, Canada.
Chilton, William B.,	1961 Biltmore Street.
Church, William A. H.,	912 B St., S.W.
Clark, Allen C.,	816 Fourteenth St.
Clark, Appleton P., Jr.,	1778 Lanier Place.
Clark, Rev. John Brittan,	2713 Wisconsin Ave.
Clark, Lincoln R.,	348 Eastern Ave., Wash'n, D.C.
Clephane (Lt. Col.), Walter C.	Chevy Chase, Md.
Coblentz, Horace B.,	1432 U St.
Cohen, Myer,	2146 Wyoming Ave.
Colbert, Michael J.,	Southern Building.
Colladay, Edward F.,	Union Trust Building.
Combs, Mrs. Henrietta Du- Hamel,	5208 Forty-first St.
Conniff (S.J.), Rev. Paul R.,	Gonzaga College.
Conradis, C.,	Colorado Bldg.
Coolidge, Ernest Hall,	1901 Kenyon St.
Cooper, Wade H.,	2026 Sixteenth St.
Copenhaver, Eugene C.,	1521 Conn Ave.
Corby, W. S.,	Langdon Station, D. C.
Cowles, John H.,	Sixteenth and S Sts.
Cox, William Van Zandt,	Emery Place, Brightwood, D.C.
Coyle, Miss Emily B.,	1760 N St.
Crane, Charles H.,	813 Thirteenth St.
Crane, Hon. Richard,	c/o American Legation, Prague Czecho Slovakia.
Croissant, DeWitt C.,	1717 Q St.
Dale, Mrs. Thomas,	British Vice-Consulate, Chi- huahua, Mexico.
Daniel, Ernest H.,	2111 Nineteenth St.
Darlington, Joseph J.,	410 Fifth St.
Davenport, Com'dr R. Gra- ham, U.S.N.,	1331 Eighteenth Street.

Davidge, John W.,	2139 Wyoming Ave.
Davis, Henry E.,	Wilkins Building.
Davis, Miss Josephine,	The Concord.
Delano, Frederic,	1128 Sixteenth St.
Dennison, Dr. Ira W.,	The Oakland.
Diedel, Charles, D.D.S.,	1490 Newton Street.
Dorsey, Vernon M.,	104 Chevy Chase Drive, Chevy Chase, D. C.
Dove, J. Maury,	1740 New Hampshire Ave.
Downing, Mrs. Margaret B.,	1262 Lawrence St., Brookland,
Doyle, Judge M.M.	Municipal Court, D. C.
Drury, Samuel A.,	2637 Connecticut Ave.
Dulaney, Benjamin L.,	Southern Building.
Dunlop, G. Thomas,	Fendall Building.
Eaton, George G.,	416 New Jersey Ave., S.E.
Edgarton, James A.,	1646 Park Road.
Edmonston, William E.,	1220 Massachusetts Ave.
Edson, John Joy,	1324 Sixteenth St.
Edwards, Daniel A.,	225 Pennsylvania Ave., S.E.
Elkins, Mrs. Stephen B.,	1626 K St
Emmerich, George M.,	1847 Calvert St.
Emery, Frederick A.,	5315 Connecticut Ave.
Eustis, William Corcoran,	Scott Circle.
Everett, Edward H.,	Twenty-third St. and Sheri- dan Circle.
Fahy, Charles,	410 Fifth St.
Ficklen, Samuel P.	1823 Biltmore St.
Fishback, Frederick L.,	2709 Thirty-sixth St.
Flannery, John Spaulding,	2411 California St.
Flather, William J., Jr.	737 Fifteenth St.
Fletcher, Miss Alice C.,	214 First St., S.E.
Forman, Dr. Samuel E.,	The Kenesaw.
Fraser, Daniel,	1626 P Street.
Fraser, George B.,	1509 H St.
Fulton, Horace Kimball,	1213 Vermont Ave.
Gaddis, Edgar T.,	1017 East Capitol St.
Gaff, Thomas T.,	1520 Twentieth St.
Gale, Thomas M.,	2300 S St.

Galliber, William T.,	American National Bank.
Garfinkle, Julius,	1226 F St.
Gasch, Herman E.,	1753 P St.
Gaynor, Miss Maude E.,	1312 Connecticut Ave.
Gill, Herbert A.,	Colorado Building.
Glennan, John W.,	Warder Building.
Glover, Charles C.,	1703 K St.
Goodwin, William McAfee,	1406 G St.
Gordon, William A.,	Century Building.
Graham, Edwin C.,	1330 New York Ave.
Grosvenor, Gilbert H.,	Sixteenth and M Sts.
Guilday, Rev. Peter (D.D.),	Brookland, D. C.
Guy, Benjamin W.,	313 Ninth St.
Hamilton, George E.,	Union Trust Building.
Hannay, William Mouat,	207 I St.
Harper, Albert,	505 E St.
Harris, Miss Louisa B.,	1809 H St.
Harvey, Richard S.,	Washington Loan & Tr. Bldg.
Haston, T. M.,	918 M St.
Henderson, John B.,	1601 Florida Ave.
Henderson, Richard W.,	1109 F St.
Heurich, Christian,	1307 New Hampshire Ave.
Hibbs, William B.,	Hibbs Building.
Hickey, Miss S. G.,	821 Third St., N.W.
Hill, William Corcoran,	1724 H St.
Hines, C. Calvert,	1625 Newton St.
Hodgkins, George W.,	1830 T St.
Hood, James Franklin,	American Security & Tr. Co.
Hoover, William D.,	National Savings & Tr. Co.
Howard, George H.,	Metropolitan Club.
Hunt, Mrs. Alice Underwood,	814 Fifteenth St.
Hunt (LL.D.), Gaillard,	Library of Congress.
Hutchins, Walter Stilson,	1308 Sixteenth St.
Hyde, Thomas,	1537 Twenty-eighth St.
Israel, Percy B.,	1475 Meridian St.
James, C. Clinton,	416 Fifth St.
Jameson, J. Franklin,	2231 Q St.
Janin, Mrs. Violet Blair,	12 Lafayette Square.

Jennings, Hennen,	2221 Massachusetts Ave.
Johnson, Benjamin F.,	703 Fifteenth St.
Johnson, Frederick T. F.,	The Balfour.
Johnson, Paul E.,	929 Woodward Building.
Johnston, James M.,	1628 Twenty-first St.
Johnston, Richard H.,	429 Homer Building.
Jones, Eugene A.,	2000 Sixteenth St.
Jose, Rudolph,	3206 Eighteenth St.
Julihn, Louis G.,	1233 Crittenden St.
Kann, Simon,	2029 Connecticut Ave.
Kaufman, D. J.,	Macomb St. east of Conn. Ave.
Kaufman, Joseph D.,	1005-7 Pennsylvania Ave.
Kern, Charles E.,	1328 Harvard St.
Kibbey, Miss Bessie J.,	2925 Massachusetts Ave.
King, LeRoy O.,	3112 N St.
King, William,	3114 N St.
Kingsbury, Clarence F.,	216 Woodward Building.
Kingsman, Dr. Richard,	711 East Capitol St.
Knapp, Hon. Martin A.,	Stoneleigh Court.
Kober, Dr. George M.,	1819 Q St.
Krauthoff, Edwin A.,	304 Riggs Building.
Lambert, Wilton J.,	1028 Vermont Ave.
Lamson, Franklin S.,	1915 Kilbourne Place.
Larcombe, John S.,	1815 H St.
Larner, John Bell,	Washington Loan & Trust Co.
Larner, Philip F.,	918 F St.
Lawrence, Miss Anna M.,	2221 Kalorama Road.
Learned (LL.D.), Henry Bar-	
rett,	2123 Bancroft Place.
Lee, Ralph W.,	1514 Newton St.
Lee, Wm. George,	1319 Euclid St.
Leech, A. Y., Jr.,	2702 Cathedral Ave.
Leet, Grant,	725 Fourteenth St.
Leiter, Joseph,	1500 New Hampshire Ave.
Lenman, Miss Isobel Hunter,	1100 Twelfth St.
Letts, John C.,	52 O St.
Lindsay, Melville D.,	1427 Longfellow St.
Linkins, Charles,	McGill Building.

Lippincott, Miss Sara K.	2115 California St.
Long, Hon. Breckenridge,	Department of State.
McAllister, Lambert,	Columbian Building.
McCoy, Hon. Walter I.,	Court House, D. C.
McElroy, John,	44 G St., N. E.
McKee, Fred,	610 Thirteenth St.
McKenney, Frederic D.,	Hibbs Building.
McMahon, Richard W.,	District National Bank Bldg.
Martyn, Dr. Herbert E.,	1332 Massachusetts Ave.
Mason, Guy,	526-9 Woodward Building.
Mackall, Dr. Louis,	3044 O St.
Magruder, Caleb Clark, Jr.,	Colorado Building.
Manogue, William H.,	519 East Capitol St.
Mark, Rev. Augustus M.,	Twentieth & Evarts Sts., N.E.
Marlow, Walter H., Jr.,	811 E St.
Marshall, Burgess W.,	Nat. Metropolitan Bank Bldg.
Marshall, James Rush,	2507 Pennsylvania Ave.
Mather, Leonard J.,	1849 Irving St.
Matthews, Henry S.,	1415 G St.
Meegan, James F.,	813 Seventeenth St.
Merrick, Ernest M.,	1005 L St.
Merrill, George P.,	U. S. National Museum.
Merritt, William E. H.,	1403 H St.
Messer, James A.,	1000 Penna. Ave.
Metcalf, Frank J.,	901 Ingraham St.
Millan, W. W.,	Columbian Building.
Minor, Henry,	Macon, Miss.
Mohun, Barry,	Maryland Building.
Moore, Charles,	Cosmos Club.
Moore, Mrs. Virginia Campbell,	1680 Thirty-first St.
Morgan, Mrs. James Dudley,	Chevy Chase, Md.
Morrison, Miss Ella J.,	The Woodworth.
Mussey, Mrs. Ellen Spencer,	1317 New York Ave.
Morris, Miss Maud Burr	1603 Nineteenth St.
Moss, George W.,	2147 Wyoming Ave.
Neale, Sidney C.,	1208 F St.
Needham, Charles Willis,	Hotel Gordon

Newman, E. S.,	816 Fourteenth St.
Noel, Francis Regis,	408 Fifth St.
Norment, Clarence F.,	2339 Mass. Ave.
Norton, Adml. Harold P., U.S.N.	1704 Nineteenth St.
Noyes, Frank B.,	The Evening Star.
Noyes, Theodore W.,	1730 New Hampshire Ave.
O'Brien, Matthew E.,	400 Fifth St.
O'Connell, Rt. Rev. D. J.,	800 Cathedral Pl., Richmond, Virginia.
Offutt, George W., Jr.,	1416 F. St.
Osgood, Whitman,	2725 Connecticut Ave.
Parker, Andrew,	900 F Street.
Peelle, Hon. Stanton J.,	1416 F St.
Perry, R. Ross,	1635 Massachusetts Ave.
Peter, Miss Fannie I.,	Indian Office, D.C.
Peyser, Capt. Julius I.,	Southern Building.
Pimper, Charles W.,	1140 Fifteenth St.
Potter, Charles H.,	431 Eleventh St.
Powderly, Hon. Terence V.,	3700 Fifth St.
Prather, Miss Josephine E.	The Cairo.
Prescott, Samuel J.,	814 Thirteenth St.
Proctor, John Clagett,	U. S. National Museum.
Proudfit, Samuel V.,	Clifton Terrace, E.
Public Library, The, G. F. Bowerman, Librarian,	Washington D. C.
Pyles, Dr. Richard A.,	2015 Nichols, Ave., S.E.
Ramsay, Arthur T.,	Fairmont Seminary.
Rapp, Frank E.,	1018 Seventeenth St.
Richardson, Dr. Charles W.,	1317 Connecticut Ave.
Richardson, Mrs. Charles W.,	1317 Connecticut Ave.
Richardson, Francis Asbury,	Cosmos Club.
Richardson, Dr. J. J.,	1509 Sixteenth St.
Riggs, T. Lawrason,	St. Joseph's Seminary, Yon- kers, N. Y.
Robbins, Roland,	3409 Lowell St.
Roberts, Hon. Ernest W.,	1918 N St.
Roberts, William F.,	1514 H St.

Rogers, William Edgar,	1860 Park Road.
Rosenberg, Maurice D.,	1953 Biltmore St.
Rudolph, Cuno H.,	Second National Bank.
Saks, Isadore,	Broadway & 34th St., N. Y.
Sanders, Joseph,	1460 Columbia Road.
Saul, John A.,	344 D St.
Schroeder, Rear-Adm. Seaton,	1816 N St.
Scisco (Ph.D.), Louis Dow,	The Woodley.
Shahan (D.D.), Rt. Rev. T. J.,	Catholic Univ. of America.
Shand, Miles M.,	Department of State.
Shandelle (S.J.), Rev. Henry J.	Georgetown University.
Shea, William T.,	1436 Fairmont St.
Shir-Cliff, William H.,	1706 Lamont St.
Shuey, Theodore F.,	U. S. Senate
Simpson, Dr. John Crayke,	1421 Massachusetts Ave.
Skinner, Mitchell A.,	1516 Sixth St.
Smoot, L. E.,	2007 Wyoming Ave.
Southgate, Hugh Maclellan,	Chevy Chase, Md.
Spofford, Miss Florence P.,	The Woodward.
Starkey, George L.,	519 Michigan Ave.
Stewart, Henry C.,	1416 F St.
Stock, Edward L.,	1220 New York Ave.
Stotesbury, Mrs. Edward T.,	1915 Walnut St., Phila., Pa.
Swormstedt, John S.,	Southern Building.
Swormstedt, Dr. Lyman B.,	2 Thomas Circle.
Taggart, Wm. Lowther,	1758 Park Road.
Thom, Corcoran,	American Security & Tr. Co.
Thomas, Rt. Rev. Mgr. C. F.,	St. Patrick's Rectory.
Thompson, Corbin,	Woodbridge, Va.
Thompson, Edward W.,	Martha Washington Seminary.
Thompson, Eugene E.,	728 15th St.
Thompson, Mrs. John W.,	1419 I St.
Tindall, Dr. William,	The Stafford.
Tobriner, Leon,	1406 Sixteenth St.
Todd, William B.,	1243 Irving St.
Topham, Washington,	43 U St., N.W.
Totten, George Oakley, Jr.	808 Seventeenth St.
Truesdell, Col. George,	The Altamont.

List of Members.

201

Turner, Mrs. Harriot Stod-	
dert,	1311 New Hampshire Ave.
Ubhoff, Christian J.	204 Woodward Bldg.
Van Schaick, Rev. John, Jr.,	1417 Massachusetts Ave.
Walker, Ernest G.,	1522 R St.
Warder, Mrs. Ellen N.,	1155 Sixteenth St.
Wardman, Harry,	1430 K St.
Warner, Dr. Carden F.,	Chevy Chase, Md.
Washburn, William S.,	Chevy Chase, D. C.
Weller, Joseph I.,	420 Wash. Loan & Tr. Bldg.
Weller, Mrs. Michael I.,	408 Seward Square, S.E.
Wheeler, Hylas T.,	St. James Hotel,
White, Enoch L.,	1753 Corcoran St.
White, George W.,	National Metropolitan Bank.
Whitney (Ph.D.), Edson L.,	3411 Oakwood Terrace.
Wilkins, Robert C.,	1512 H St.
Willard, Henry K.,	Kellogg Building.
Williams, Charles P.,	1675 Thirty-first St.
Williamson, Charles J.,	2616 Connecticut Ave.
Wilson, Clarence R.,	1512 H St.
Wimsatt, William A.,	215 Eighth St. S.W.
Wood, Rev. Charles,	2110 S St.
Wood, Waddy B.,	816 Connecticut Ave.
Woodhull, Gen. Maxwell V.Z.,	2033 G St.
Woodward, Fred E.,	Eleventh and F Sts.
Wright, W. Lloyd,	1908 G St.
Wurdeman, J. H.,	Cor. Conn. & R. I. Avenues.
Wyeth, Major Nathan,	1517 H St.
Yeatman, Rudolph H.,	Munsey Building.

RECAPITULATION.

Life members	4
Honorary member	1
Annual members	340
	<hr/>
	345

This includes all members to date of going to press with this volume.

NECROLOGY.

COTTER T. BRIDE.....	December 25, 1918.
GEORGE HOWARD.....	January 22, 1919.
THOMAS W. SMITH.....	March 1, 1919.
WILLIAM HENRY DENNIS.....	March 23, 1919.
PHOEBE, A. HEARST.....	April 13, 1919.
RANDOLPH BERESFORD.....	June 28, 1919.
THOMAS HYDE.....	July 21, 1919.
DELLA HINES MERTZ.....	July 24, 1919.
GEORGE F. SCHUTT.....	August 26, 1919.
JAMES DUDLEY MORGAN M. D.....	November 21, 1919.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COLUMBIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

175th meeting.

January 28, 1919.

With President Clark in the chair, and about 75 members and guests in the audience, Miss Janet Richards, the well-known lecturer, gave an address on the "Founding of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution." A committee was appointed to draft a Resolution on the death of ex-President Roosevelt, consisting of Col. Benjamin F. Bingham, Mr. Roberts and Judge Barnard.

It being the Annual Meeting, reports of officers were read, followed by election of officers and managers for ensuing year.

176th meeting.

February 25, 1919.

As it was an inclement night, a small number of members and guests were present. The President presided, and introduced Mr. James F. Hood, who read a history of "The Cottage of David Burnes and Its Dining Room Mantel." The second paper was entitled, "The Naming of the Seat of Government of the United States of America" in which Dr. Wm. Tindall proved that the City of Washington was finally named as the "seat of government" by Act of Congress of February 11, 1895. Both papers were discussed by President Clark, Judge Barnard, Dr. Tindall and Mr. Dennis.

177th meeting.

March 25, 1919.

A large audience was present in the Gold Room of The Shoreham, with President Clark in the chair. The accession of 21 new members and the death on the 23d instant, of Mr. William Henry Dennis, were announced.

The speaker of the evening was Mrs. Virginia King Frye, whose subject was "The History of St. Patrick's Church." Discussion of the paper was participated in by Mongr. Thomas, Rector of the Church, President Clark and Mrs. Downing.

*178th meeting.**April 22, 1919.*

President Clark presided, and an audience of about 100 members and guests assembled in the Gold Room of The Shoreham. The chair announced the death of Mrs. Phoebe Apperson Hearst, of Pleasanton, California, a member of the Society; also the addition of 43 new members, mostly of the legal profession. The historian of the evening, Dr. Sarah M. Huddleson, then read a remarkably full yet concise paper on, "Mrs. E. D. E. N. Southworth and Her Cottage."

The Resolution of sympathy on the death of Mr. William Henry Dennis, prepared by President Clark was read. Mr. John Paul Earnest read a memorial paper on Mr. Dennis, and verbal tributes to his memory were added. (Copy of Resolution and Memorial paper appear in Vol. 22.)

*179th meeting.**May 20, 1919.*

Stormy weather prevented the large attendance expected on the occasion of this meeting. The Resolution on the death of Theodore Roosevelt was read and adopted by the Society. Col. Benjamin F. Bingham added a glowing eulogy as a personal friend, and President Clark dwelt on the literary side of ex-President Roosevelt.

The Secretary read a paper entitled "A Sketch of the National Game of Baseball," written by Mr. George Wright of Boston, one of the earliest professional players of that game, who was in the audience.

An exhibition of colored lantern slides, by Mr. Ralph Hayes Hamilton followed, depicting many beautiful and unusual scenes in this country from Washington to the Pacific coast.

*180th meeting.**October 21, 1919.*

The fall opening meeting was held in the Assembly Hall of the Cosmos Club. President Clark presided and there were about 60 persons present.

The paper was "Life and Times of Joseph Gales, Jr.," by Mr. Clark, being another of the list of biographies of mayors of the City of Washington, which this society is compiling. Discussion followed by President Clark, Mr. Henry E. Davis and Mr. Washington Topham.

Announcement was made of the dedication of the reconstructed Court House, to take place shortly, in which prominent parts will be taken by members of this Society,—Mr. Henry E. Davis, who will make an address, and Mrs. Downing and Mr. Noel, who have collaborated in writing a "History of the Court House."

181st meeting

November 18, 1919.

The Assembly Hall of the Cosmos Club was filled to hear Mr. Clarence A. Phillips deliver a lecture, conducting the audience along unusual pathways, and illustrating his talk with new and artistic views around Washington, Arlington and Mt. Vernon. A rising vote of thanks was extended Mr. Phillips.

182d meeting.

December 16, 1919.

The final meeting of the year was held in the Assembly Hall of the Cosmos Club, with the President presiding and about 50 members and guests present. The Chair announced the death on November 21, 1919, of Dr. James Dudley Morgan, former President and a member of the Society, practically from the beginning, and stated that suitable tributes would be paid his memory at a future date.

Dr. William Tindall read a paper on "Some Recollections of a Surgical Tragedy," dealing with the case of President James A. Garfield.

The second paper of the evening was a "Short History of Anacostia," partially written by Mr. Charles Burr, who, however, died before the completion of his paper. The data collected by Mr. Burr was turned over to Mr. Clark who completed the sketch, as read by him at this meeting. Additional facts were contributed by Mrs. Downing.

ROOSEVELT MEMORIAL.

At a meeting of the Columbia Historical Society, held on May 20th, 1919, the following resolution prepared by President Clark, was unanimously adopted:

"THEODORE ROOSEVELT, the twenty-fifth President of the United States, died at his home, Oyster Bay, Long Island, State of New York, the sixth day of January, 1919.

"Mr. Roosevelt had his home in the District of Columbia many years; and with slight break in continuity, was Commissioner of Civil Service, Assistant Secretary of the Navy, Vice President, and Chief Magistrate.

"The length of time of residence identified him with the District; more so his intimate friendships with its people; and beyond that, the measures for public benefit he advocated and secured.

"The nation and the nations have been benefitted by his suggestion, mediation and project.

"The Columbia Historical Society in its province to preserve the history of the District of Columbia, and national history, and that which essentially affects it, makes this attempt of tribute.

"Theodore Roosevelt died in his sixty-second year. The brevity of his life,—its snapping off,—was as startling as a thunderclap in an unclouded sky. If measured by length of years, his life was short; if by action and result, long. He economized time by employing it fully. He thought quickly, decided promptly, and worked tenaciously.

"He read rapidly and he retained what he read. His observation was broad, and his memory prodigious. He was a fluent speaker, and forceful. He wrote with dramatic strength and in his versatility wrote in the style which befitted his theme. His authorship includes history, biography, the hunt, and articles for the hour.

"Not strong by birth, by training he made himself hardy and became an athlete. And he encouraged by his example and by his influence the sports that develop physical prowess and manhood. He himself became a hunter and made war on the wild 'beast that reigns in the woods.'

"He was a discoverer and sought the discoverable without regard to personal danger and discomfort in the torridity of Africa and in the pestilential airs of South America, and with the trophies endowed the museums.

"He was concerned about the protection of game and recommended the preserves; he delighted in the feathered residents of the air; and the lovers of birds, for his activities hold him in grateful remembrance. He loved the dumb animals and many chosen friends from them lived with him in the Executive Mansion.

"Theodore Roosevelt was for his country,—a soldier. He organized the Rough Riders and bravely led at San Juan Heights. And for his country again he offered to take the field.

"His daring in the Spanish War, his love of candor and hate of sham, his opinions in terse and tense terms, his impetuosity and strenuousness, made him the idol of the youth, the most popular man of the generation, the standard of *Americanism*.

"He is blessed as the peacemaker between Japan and Russia at war. A glory to his administration is the Panama Canal. That he balanced the hardships of labor with the rights of capital proved his administrative fairness and wisdom.

"Mr. Roosevelt had 'the old commonplace virtues' that adorn private life; and because of himself he left the world a little better than he found it."

Resolved, that the Columbia Historical Society in the death of THEODORE ROOSEVELT, recognizes a great loss to the country and to this community;

Resolved, that this Society for the family expresses its deep sympathy;

Resolved, that a copy of this expression be transmitted to the family.

MAUD BURR MORRIS,
Recording Secretary.

COL. BENJAMIN F. BINGHAM'S REMARKS.

Mr. President: I gladly avail myself of the privilege to second the motion to adopt the resolutions just presented in memory of Theodore Roosevelt and to speak in praise of him.

It was my privilege to know Theodore Roosevelt, personally. During his first term as President I met him, officially, quite often, at the White House and at functions of the Grand Army of the Republic. From the year, February, 1902—February, 1903, I had the honor to be the Commander of the Department of the Potomac, G. A. R., and this position necessitated an occasional visit to the Executive mansion on matters connected with the Grand Army.

For the "Orator of the Day" at Arlington on "Memorial Day," May 30, 1902, I was anxious to secure the most noted man in our land; and fortunate was I to secure the President of the United States for that distinguished honor. In securing him for that occasion I felt I had accomplished a big thing, and so did my comrades, for no President, before Roosevelt, had consented to deliver an oration at Arlington on "Memorial Day," though each from Grant down the line, had been interviewed and asked.

The crowd at Arlington was immense—thousands and thousands came to hear the President, the distinguished orator. The number on the grounds was estimated at 10,000. The great event of my life came when, as Department Commander of the Grand Army of the Republic, and Presiding Officer at the "Memorial Day" Exercises, I arose in my place and had the distinguished privilege and honor to introduce—Theodore Roosevelt, the President of the United States as "Orator of the Day"!

At the news of his sudden death, recently, the country was shocked and it required a second thought to believe it true. In a moment the greatest figure of our Nation, had fallen: had gone out "into the shadows" and to "that bourne from whence no traveller e'er returns." But Roosevelt's great mind and soul live, and live on they will,—like Washington's and Lincoln's.

Roosevelt loved humanity and he worked and lived for it, as few men have. He preached Liberty and Justice in their broader sense that all might have them: he was devoted to his country and a genuine American. Righteousness he lived, if ever a man lived it. This country and indeed the whole world are his debtor, for what he *lived* and *was* at all times and in all places, for the past twenty years; and time will not lessen the debt.

I think tonight of his masterly sayings and speeches, and his matchless written articles for magazines and papers, as well as his noted published works, for all created thought in the minds of thinking people. He was original and resourceful, and had the ability to plan and look ahead, in a right way.

He saw the coming of the great war and urged our Govern-

ment to prepare at once for the storm and shock of a mighty conflict, the equal of which was to be without precedent, he knew.

One can admire Roosevelt's statemanship, his patriotism, his love of country, and his devotion to duty, as he saw it and lived it in his daily life, and see in them ideals worth following. He dared to do duty his way and dared to do right, no matter who opposed or said "nay," for he had the courage of his convictions and was always ready to maintain them by word and act, sometimes even against the opposition and advice of his closest friends.

He filled every place to full measure. Many there are who will imitate him, but none can measure up to his level for the things and ideals which made him great at home and abroad.

His home life was of the best and the purest; an ideal husband, a noble father, of whom his children will ever be proud.

The nation too, mourns the loss of its leading statesman and best man; its most respected and best beloved citizen. Men and women admired and honored him; children loved him; all will cherish his memory and feel that a dear friend or relative, has passed from their midst, and generously will they remember the nobility of his character. No one had to vouch for his character, for it was unimpeached, and unimpeachable.

How suddenly came the blow that took this strong man from the activities; how quickly the spark of life went out, like a star eclipsed by a passing cloud! The night he died, as his valet had helped him prepare for the last sleep, "the sleep that knows no awakening" and rendered him all required service, and stepped out of his bed-chamber, Roosevelt said "Goodnight Harry, turn out the light" as though not afraid to die! And in an hour's time he was dead, never again to see the "light" that had just been "turned out" at his request, but he left a "light" behind that is still burning brightly and cannot be "turned out."

In contradistinction to Roosevelt's going to his final rest, I recall what a distinguished author, whose books are read and admired by millions and copies of which are in every library,

said, when nearing the end of his fatal illness: "Don't turn out the light. I am afraid to go home alone."

Theodore Roosevelt was born October 27, 1858, in New York City, and died at Oyster Bay, N. Y., January 6, 1919. When the "light" was put out for him he had recently passed his sixty-first birthday. Not strong as a boy by determination and perseverance he developed amazingly his mental and physical powers, as well as his memory.

He had practical efficiency and lofty idealism well harnessed; rare combinations. He loved peace, but hesitated not to declare war if that was the best way to obtain peace!

Roosevelt speaks of his father as "the man he never knew." As the boys and girls of the Roosevelt family grew older, the father made them understand that "the same standard of clean living was demanded for the boys as for the girls; that what was wrong in a woman was not right in a man."

Colonel Roosevelt's father was a "strong Lincoln Republican" and his mother was in full sympathy with the South all through the Civil War, and she remained unreconstructed to the day of her husband's death. He tells this amusing incident: Family prayers were the rule in the Roosevelt home. Once during the Civil War, he received maternal punishment which he regarded as unjust, and attempted partial revenge, when the children that evening were called to say their evening prayers, by "praying in a loud voice for the success of the Union Arms!" His mother was too amused by the incident to herself punish the boy, though she felt like doing so, but the father was advised of the boy's evident purpose to get "even" with his mother, and he was sternly "warned not to repeat the offence."

He mentions two slaves who became his care as they would not accept their freedom by Emancipation and leave the old plantation; the overseer, "Daddy Duke" and his wife. He never knew them, it seems, but at death of his mother he "inherited the care of them," he says. The only demand they ever made upon him, was enough money "to get a new critter annually," and the "new critter" was nothing less than mule! With unanimity and regularity the mule or "critter" was reported to him as having died, or passed away

in some unknown manner, about Christmas time, but that was a "trick" understood by the promoters and Mr. Roosevelt as indicating that the size of the Christmas gift to the two old slaves, who refused to leave the plantation "should be the value of a mule."

Colonel Roosevelt was a warm friend of the Union veterans of the Civil War and appreciated the mighty work of the great leaders and armies of 1861-1865, made up of boys, in helping Mr. Lincoln save the Union, his "paramount purpose;" he so said over and over again. Because the Union was saved, it made possible the conditions that enabled our Government to loan its millions and millions to England, France, Belgium, Italy and Russia, engaged in the World War, and to appropriate billions and billions of money to meet its own obligations, raise, equip an Army and Navy of five million men and transport and feed them "over the sea" to fight in the world war for Liberty!

Who will forget his immortal words, and it is well to repeat them here. He was glad peace had come, but he boldly announced as his conviction, "There must be no lagging back in the work for Americanism merely because the war is over; we have no room in this country for but one flag, the American flag, and this excludes the red flag which symbolizes that all wars are against liberty and civilization—just as much as it excludes any foreign flag of a nation to which we are hostile. We have use for but one language, here, and that is the English language, for we intend to see that the crucible turns our people out as Americans and not as dwellers in a polyglot boarding house; and we have room for but one soul-loyalty, and that is loyalty to the American public!"

I quote again from his last message to the American public: "There can be no divided allegiance here. Any man who says he is an American but something else also is not an American at all. We have room for but one flag—the American flag."

Such messages, such strong words, were always with Theodore Roosevelt, and his influence was far reaching because he was so intensely American in all he did and said, loyal to his country and to its flag. We need more men like him to mould

public sentiment for the uplifting and advancing of America's interests at home and abroad. But his work is ended, his place in history is set, rock-like, and his memory will be kept fresh in the hearts of millions of his fellow Americans. It would be well if we could cherish his memory aright and hold up his lofty ideas for our own benefit, as well as those with whom we associate in daily life.

Surely did Roosevelt live "leave a path where those who come should find but gentle mirth" and "to feel along my way I'd left no sign of wrong."

Eddie Guest wrote the beautiful verse:

"I'd like to sow the barren spots with all the flowers of earth
To leave a path where those who come should find but gentle mirth;
And when at last I'm called upon to join the Heavenly throng
I'd like to feel along my way I'd left no sign of wrong."

Truthfully can it be said of Theodore Roosevelt that he was a noted hunter, soldier and statesman, an author and writer of marked ability, and an orator without a superior.

Edmund Vance Cooke wrote of him:

ROOSEVELT.

The hunter, tiring of the chase
Across the hills and streams,
Has drawn his blanket to his face
And lost himself in dreams.

The soldier, scarred and seamed by war
Is wearied of the fight,
Nor all the thunders of a Thor
Shall break his rest this night.

The orator, whose voice was heard
Above the crash of day,
Now—how we startle at the word,
The word he does not say.

The statesman—he whose whisper rolled
Through corridors and halls,
Has sought the quiet cloistered fold
Of ancient earthly walls.

The author drops his heavy quill
What forceful words are penned?
The whole world leans to read their thrill
And reads but this:

The End.

Mr. President: To my mind the man whom we have remembered and honored tonight in the adoption of the resolutions, lived to live on, and he must have believed that, as he could "pass this way but once," it was worth while to stamp himself along the journey of life and give everlasting lessons for those who should come after him. For Roosevelt still lives; lives in the minds and memories of his admirers and his enemies as well. As General Lee, in his eulogy of Washington said, "he lives in the hearts of his countrymen," so I say of Roosevelt—the greatest American since Abraham Lincoln!

I close my tribute to Roosevelt with the lines of John Exemham.

"But once I pass this way
And then—no more.
But once, and then the Silent Door
Swings on its hinges—
Opens . . . closes—
And no more
I pass this way.

So while I may,
With all my might
I will essay,
Sweet comfort and delight
To all I meet upon the Pilgrim Way.
For no man travels twice
The great Highway
That climbs through Darkness up to light—
Through Night
To day."

July 6, 1919.

OYSTER BAY,
LONG ISLAND, N. Y.

ALLEN C. CLARK, ESQ^r.

My dear Mr. Clark: Pray present to the Columbia Historical Society my thanks and those of my family.

We hold in affectionate memory the happy years of our life in the District.

Believe me,
Sincerely yours,
EDITH KERMIT ROOSEVELT.

DR. JAMES DUDLEY MORGAN MEMORIAL.

At a meeting of the Board of Managers of the Columbia Historical Society held on January 15, 1920, the following resolutions prepared by Dr. Wm. Tindall, was adopted:

Resolved: That the Columbia Historical Society records with sorrow, the death in the National Capitol, on the 21st ultimo, of Doctor James Dudley Morgan, who was a member of the Society for nearly 26 years, having been elected on May 7, 1894, at its third meeting, and from January 12, 1909 to January 18, 1916, its highly esteemed President.

He was distinguished in the profession of medicine for his skill; and in his personal relations, for traits of character and habits of conduct which inspired affection and respect for him in all with whom he served or associated. As a member and officer of this Society he manifested commendable interest and effort in its success, and the promotion of the ends for which it was instituted and exists, and in every relation of life displayed the exemplary qualities of the best citizenship.

Resolved: That as an expression of its sentiments, and as a memorial to his worth, a copy of this resolution be spread upon its minutes, and that as an evidence of its sympathy with the family of the deceased, a copy be sent to them with an expression of its condolence in their bereavement.

JAMES DUDLEY MORGAN.

Prepared for the meeting of the Columbia Historical Society November 16, 1920.

BY CHARLES MOORE.

About eighteen years ago I was summoned to appear before this society to pay tribute to one of its most indefatigable workers, Dr. Samuel C. Busey, whose historical sketches have a lasting value to historians of the District of Columbia. Now, after an absence of nearly two decades, I come back to say something of another doctor, James Dudley Morgan, who also was a collector of materials for the historian of the future.



J. P. Morgan.

Of course, my friend since school-days, the official chronicler of the District, W. B. Bryan, should have prepared this paper; but on the plea of leaving the city, he shifted the task to my unworthy shoulders. I accepted it not altogether with a single mind. The ulterior purpose was first to obtain information in regard to the manuscript treasures Dr. Morgan had heaped up; and, secondly, to endeavor to express on behalf of those who are concerned with the development of the city of Washington, the sense of obligation which they feel to Dr. Morgan for all the charity and honor and respect he and his forbears have shown to Peter Charles L'Enfant, living or dead.

As this our national capital grows into one of the great, well-ordered and beautiful capitals of the world, the fame of L'Enfant increases and his influence widens. So that service to him becomes service to mankind; and the gathering and preservation of his papers becomes a contribution to the cause of history. Having been concerned more or less closely with the improvement of Washington for a period of thirty years, I have had occasion to appreciate the genius of a man who could plan a capital city on such large and spacious lines that a century and a quarter has not been time enough in which to realize all his vision.

II.

On the walls of the lovely Morgan home at Chevy Chase hangs a portrait by Van Dyck of Sir Dudley Digges,¹ one of the active spirits in the Virginia Company, which owned and ruled that colony during the first quarter of the seventeenth century. Sir Dudley lived at Chillum Castle, Kent, England. From this ancestral home Chillum Manor Estate in Maryland derives its name. A portion of the Chillum Estate was called Green Hill, and there, about 1800, a house was built by Mrs. Catherine Digges, a sister of Washington's first mayor, Robert Brent. Her son, William Dudley Digges, married Eleanor Carroll, a daughter of Daniel Carroll of

¹ Sir Dudley Digges was a grandson of Leonard Digges, mathematician, who is said to have anticipated the invention of the telescope about 1570; a son of Thomas Digges, also a mathematician, and an adventurer to Cathay and the Antarctic.

Duddington; and they lived at Green Hill—he until his death in 1830 and she until 1863, when she went to spend the last year of her life with her son-in-law, Dr. James Ethelbert Morgan.

This particular Dr. Morgan was born in 1822 in St. Mary's County, Maryland, and at the age of twenty-three took his degree as doctor of medicine at the Columbian University, after a collegiate course at St. John's College, Annapolis. He held professorships in the medical departments of the Columbian and Georgetown universities, and during the Civil War he worked in connection with the Sanitary Commission. Moreover, he raised the Fourth Regiment of District of Columbia volunteers and was its first colonel, but resigned to become its surgeon. As a citizen he was interested in local charities, and was even elected an alderman, a position from which he soon retired. He was thirty-two years old when he married Nora, the daughter of William Dudley Digges of Maryland, a descendant of Gov. Edward Digges of Virginia and, as has been told, of the Carroll family of Maryland. Dr. Morgan's family came to this country from Monmouthshire and Kent; and being adherents of Charles I and also Roman Catholics, naturally they sought asylum in the Catholic colony of Maryland.

It is evident that both by precept and by example, Dr. Morgan upheld the best traditions of the medical profession; for his two sons also became doctors in the city of Washington. The elder, Ethelbert Carroll Morgan, born in 1856, was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, and in Vienna, Paris and London. Beginning practice in 1879, he became a professor in the Georgetown Medical School. At the age of thirty-two he was elected president of the American Laryngological Association; and at the early age of 35 his brilliant and promising career was cut short by death.

The younger son, with whom we have to do, was born July 5, 1861; at the age of twenty he took his bachelor's degree at Georgetown University and four years later received the degree of doctor of medicine at the same institution; this was followed by study at Bellevue Hospital and in Paris, supplemented by a clinical course under Professor William Osler. Garfield,

Georgetown, Emergency and Children's hospitals numbered him among the members of their staffs; and he was professor of clinical medicine and associate professor of the theory and practice of medicine at Georgetown Medical College. On December 2, 1891, Dr. Morgan married Mary, the daughter of E. F. Abell, the owner of the *Baltimore Sun*; and to them were born three sons and a daughter.

Dr. Morgan had a real interest in history. It was during his presidency of the Medical Society of the District of Columbia that the committee to prepare a full history of that organization was revived and made effective. He took a deep interest in the work as a whole and obtained personal sketches and photographs of members. The result was a well-printed and well-edited volume of 500 pages covering the period from 1817 to 1909.² He was a member of the first editing committee to supervise and prepare the transactions and papers to be printed in the *National Medical Review*; and in 1893 he was a member of the committee to consider the matter of a medical building, a project that is now approaching completion in the shape of a handsome and convenient structure located on M Street, near Connecticut Avenue.

It was to this Columbia Historical Society, however, that Dr. Morgan gave the largest share of his time and thought outside of his own profession.

The Columbia Historical Society met for the first time on March 9, 1894; it was organized on the following 12th of April. At the meeting of May 7 papers were read by Dr. J. M. Toner and Dr. Ainsworth R. Spofford; and after this auspicious beginning the Society adjourned till the autumn. At the first meeting after the summer recess, Dr. James Dudley Morgan read a paper on "The Boundaries of the District of Columbia," at the same time exhibiting two original letters written by Thomas Jefferson to L'Enfant on subjects connected with laying out the City of Washington. Thus early in the history of this Society Dr. Morgan began his interest in its work, an interest that persisted until his death on November 21, 1919. In 1896 he succeeded the

² History of the Medical Society of the District of Columbia; Washington, D. C., published by the Society, 1909, p. v, ix.

first treasurer, E. Francis Riggs; he filled the position until 1901. From January 12, 1909, till January 18, 1916, he was president of the Society. It was on February 18, 1895, that Dr. Morgan presented his stirring paper on "Major Pierre Charles L'Enfant, the Unhonored and Unrewarded Engineer." Therein his indignation found vent. At that time the unmarked grave of L'Enfant had been for seventy years under a group of cedars at Green Hill, where sepulture had been found on the estate of William Dudley Digges, the grandfather of Dr. Morgan. To such a pass had the brave, well-born, well-educated French soldier and American patriot been brought.

On May 11, 1909, after fourteen years of labor to that end, Dr. Morgan, as President of this Society, made report of the re-interment of Major L'Enfant. On April 22 of that year the tall and stately red cedar, which had stood guard over the sacred dust for eighty-four years, surrendered its charge to the representatives of the United States Army. A portion of the aged sentinel is the gavel used by the President of this Society. On their way to the National Cemetery at Arlington, the remains of L'Enfant rested for three hours in the Rotunda of the Capitol for those funeral orations which praised the partial realization of the visions seen by the young French engineer a century before. Dr. Morgan bequeathed to the Library of Congress his collection of letters and papers relating to the beginnings of the National Capital. The collection is to be known as the Digges-L'Enfant-Morgan Papers.

Pierre Charles L'Enfant was born in or near Paris in 1754. With other young French officers, he came to this country to fight in the Revolution. He was severely wounded while leading an attacking force at Savannah, in 1779; and in 1780, at Charleston, was captured, and later in the same year exchanged. He was known personally and as an engineer by Washington, and by Lafayette and the other French officers. After peace came he altered the New York City Hall and designed a house for Robert Morris in Philadelphia. When Congress gave to President Washington the task of planning the permanent capital, L'Enfant applied to be appointed and was intrusted with the work. He brought to his task a

first-hand knowledge of the plan of the royal city of Versailles, a comprehensive grasp of the elements that go to make up a seat of government, and an imagination which a century and a quarter of unprecedented national growth has not outstripped. His plan is the basis of all that is noble in the design of Washington, and also the guide for future development. Hence the papers that embody his ideals have an increasing significance as the City of Washington develops as one of the great capitals of the world. If struggles with land-owners and speculators exasperated George Washington, it was to be expected that the high-spirited French visionary, whose lively imagination saw beyond today, would go down before them. He did no great work after 1792; yet he lived until 1825, and his tall, well-proportioned figure, arrayed in bell-crowned hat, long coat and knee breeches, was daily seen making its way over the stump-strewn streets of the new capital, which he designed but for which others were getting the credit.

During his last years, L'Enfant, proud, penniless, but always a gentleman, found a home first with his bachelor friend, Thomas Attwood Digges of Warburton (near Fort Washington) and, after the death of Mr. Digges, with his nephew, William Dudley Digges of Green Hill, Maryland, just beyond the District line. From this grandfather Dr. James Dudley Morgan inherited the papers left by L'Enfant, and to them he added many others, gathered during the long years he spent in bringing about the removal of L'Enfant's body from its obscure burial place on the Digges estate and its interment at Arlington.

Besides the L'Enfant papers are original and unpublished letters of Washington, Lafayette, D'Estaing, Rochambeau, De Grasse and their contemporaries.

The historians of the District will ever appreciate the thought and consideration which led Dr. Morgan to build up such a collection, and also his prevision in so arranging that it shall be perpetually useful. Mrs. Morgan has increased the obligation by adding to the collection many papers in her possession and not included in the bequest.

Mr. F. A. RICHARDSON said:

"I would like to mention one exceptional trait possessed by Dr. James Dudley Morgan. I knew Dr. Morgan for many years and came in close contact with him. What most attracted me to him was his directness of speech and of purpose. It could not be otherwise than a pleasure to converse with a man who meant exactly what he said. A man who was genuine to the core and not artificial in the slightest degree. He had decided opinions, and never hesitated to maintain them, and his views were valuable because they were always the result of investigation and consideration, marked by common sense. In purpose he was persistent. With an object in view he never ceased until it was accomplished."

Mr. W. B. BRYAN said:

"I could not help thinking as I listened to the appreciation by Mr. Moore of L'Enfant and his great work—the plan of the city—of the change that has taken place in the general estimate of the man and of what he did. When I first became interested in the past of the city and for many years later but little was known of L'Enfant. As to the one achievement which alone has preserved his name, namely the designing of the plan of the Nation's capital, it was questioned whether or not he was really the author.

Even as late as twenty years ago and at the completion of the first century of the District as the seat of government, it was thought justice required the joining with that of L'Enfant the name of another man. The brilliant output of the genius of the erratic Frenchman was attributed in part to Andrew Ellicott, a talented American surveyor who surveyed the bounds of the District and subsequently was employed to prepare the city plan for the engraver.

There was no design in this, no purpose to rob the man of what really belonged to him. It was entirely due to lack of information. As soon as the uncertainty that commonly gathers about the name of a man who dies in poverty and obscurity was cleared away he was restored to his proper place. In the same way the aroused interest in city planning as well as the development of the Washington plan itself

has caused its merits both of utility and beauty to be generally acknowledged.

When I began the serious study of the history of the city less than a decade ago the printed material about L'Enfant was extremely meager. His career before he came to this country was a blank, while to fill up the lapses in his life in this country it was necessary to bring together widely scattered bits, much of which were still buried in manuscript. He was but twenty-three years of age when he gave his services to the American cause and therefore was only on the threshold of active life, yet nothing was known of the important influences of forebears or of his youth.

It was obvious such information must be sought in France. But how was it to be done? Then I thought of the diplomatic representative of France in this country, J. J. Jusserand who is not only or merely a diplomat but a man of letters. It proved to be a happy thought, for as the result of a research made under his direction the revealing fact was made known that L'Enfant was the son of a painter famous in his day.

The society as well as all interested in the past of the city are under obligations to Mr. Moore for this appreciation of L'Enfant. But he has done more than merely to testify. For as an officer of the Park Commission and now as chairman of the Fine Arts Commission he has given his influence towards the development of the city in harmony with the great plan.

The present membership of the society as well as those who in the years to come will take their places will hold in remembrance our late president whose keen interest in the city of his birth as well as in L'Enfant led him to maintain and enlarge his L'Enfant collection and to leave it so that it will be available for all time.

REMARKS BY ALLEN C. CLARK.

The separation that has finality in the life we know with one bound to us by kinship, friendship or association in unselfish project of uplift, strains the heart strings. Providentially as time moves on the tension is relaxed and instead we appreciate more clearly and comprehensively the excellences of the departed.

There will be those who will more fully appreciate Dr. Morgan's ministrations as a physician; his correct selection of the remedies, his practical directions, and the elements equally essential as curatives—cheer and tact. It will be remembered that he was the physician to the poor as to the well-to-do. That if the patient could not pay, he was not asked to pay. It will be remembered that he responded to the calls for a physician when he himself needed a physician.

Those of the medical profession will remember his contribution of knowledge acquired by diligent study; his counsel in consultations and conferences.

We of the historical society will remember his interest in the purposes of the Society; his own most valuable contributions of communications; his successful efforts to secure contributors of worthwhile papers; his easy manner of presiding; his appropriate comment; and at the public meetings his affability towards members and guests.

Speech and action sometimes contrasts with shadow and substance. To act is the higher proof of interest and sincerity. Dr. Morgan was the first to make a bequest to the Society. And the bequest, doubtless, will be an example to prompt others.

Dr. Johnson's epitaph to the adorable Dr. Goldsmith has: "A Poet, Naturalist, and Historian." Ecclesiasticus has "Give place to the physician, the Lord created him." To be a historian and a physician, and as both, eminent, is sufficient to make a life of highest honor.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1919.

Balance on hand January 1, 1919.....\$ 300.23

Receipts.

Members' dues.....	\$1,485.00	
Interest on Liberty Bonds.....	12.75	
Sales of Publications.....	28.50	\$1,526.25
		<u>\$1,826.48</u>

Disbursements.

Hall for meetings.....	\$ 90.00	
Insurance (office contents).....	24.53	
Rent of office (includes Dec. 18).....	130.00	
Printing and stationery.....	644.91	
President's Office:		
Postage.....	\$ 72.00	
Photos.....	3.00	75.00
Secretary's Office:		
Salary.....	\$157.50	
Postage.....	50.34	207.84
Treasurer's Office Postage.....	8.00	\$1,180.28
Balance on deposit Second National Bank, January 1, 1920.....		<u>\$ 646.20</u>

LIFE MEMBERSHIP FUND.

Balance on deposit with the American Security and
Trust Co., December 31, 1919..... \$5.29

SECURITIES IN THE CUSTODY OF TREASURER.

3 Second converted 4¼ per cent. Liberty Bonds Nos. 1427694
to 96, inclusive, for \$100 each.

CUNO H. RUDOLPH,
Treasurer.

TWENTY-SIXTH ANNUAL REPORT OF RECORD- ING SECRETARY.

Mr. President, and Members of the Society:

During the year 1919, the Columbia Historical Society held eight meetings, from January to May inclusive, and October, November and December, with an average attendance of about seventy-five persons; the first five meetings were held in the Gold Room of The Shoreham Hotel as in former years, but during the Summer the society engaged the Assembly Hall of the Cosmos Club, a larger, better ventilated and less noisy location. There were nine meetings of the Board of Managers, for the transaction of routine business.

The Society lost, during the past year, eleven members by resignation, and ten by death, among the most prominent of the latter being Mr. William Henry Dennis, a member of the Board and former Treasurer, and Dr. James Dudley Morgan, a member practically, since the society was founded, and a former President.

The most notable and encouraging feature of the year's activities, was the large increase in membership,—143 new members being added to the rolls, the credit for this progress being due to the President, Mr. Allen C. Clark, and the showing being a credit to the legal profession which largely predominates in the list.

The programs for the year were more varied than usual, starting with a talk by the well known lecturer, Miss Janet Richards, on the "Founding of the Daughters of the American Revolution"; eight papers were read, including the biography of another of the Mayors of Washington, Joseph Gales, Junior, and a striking paper on Mrs. E. D. E. N. Southworth, the celebrated novelist of the last century, without intending to slight any of the other papers read. There were also two illustrated lectures, which proved most popular.

Unfortunately, owing to delays known only to publishers, the annual volume (No. 22) did not make its appearance

during the year 1919, although completed as far as the Committee on Publication was concerned, in October.

The accessions to the library included the usual exchanges with other historical societies and libraries. In spite of the increased income of the society from its enlarged membership, it is not yet in a position to take a more commodious room for the display of its books and papers, but the hope is entertained, for a still further increase in revenue so that our collection may be made available to members, in some degree of comfort.

Respectfully submitted,

MAUD BURR MORRIS,
Recording Secretary.

January 20, 1920.

CHRONICLER'S REPORT FOR 1919.

1919

- Jan. 6. Ex-President Theodore Roosevelt died.
- Jan. 11. Vilhjalmur Stefansson, the noted arctic explorer, was awarded the Hubbard medal by the National Geographic Society. He, and Admiral Robert E. Peary and Major General A. W. Greely, made a noted group at the presentation ceremony.
- Jan. 11. The old "John Chamberlin's," as it was known in the 70's and 80's, a famous gathering place for public men, at the S. E. corner of Fifteenth and I Streets, N. W., was purchased for the site of the new Liberty Savings Bank.
- Feb. 8. Inauguration of the two-platoon system, was the most interesting event in the District Fire Department.
- Feb. 22. Dr. Mary Walker, former Army surgeon and advocate of male attire for women, died.
- Feb. 23. Fiftieth anniversary of Metropolitan Methodist Episcopal Church. Among the prominent men in official life who have worshipped there are: Presidents Grant and McKinley, Vice-Presidents Colfax and Fairbanks, and Chief Justice Chase. The chimes in the Kelso spire have been rung on many memorable occasions in the history of the city.
- Feb. 25. The Reed "bone-dry" rider, prohibiting the bringing of liquor into the District of Columbia, went into effect.
- Feb. 27. Washington's parade of welcome to returning soldiers of the World war.
- Mch. 1. The old residence of the Bates estate, 1207 First Street, N. W., a landmark of the city, became an Emergency Home for Children, under the control of the Central Union Mission.

- Mch. 21. Official arrival of spring! Only twice in the past twenty-five years have the people of Washington experienced milder winter seasons—to date only $3\frac{3}{10}$ inches of snow, which is the lowest on record. The two winters that were milder were those of 1879–80 and 1889–90.
- Mch. 22. Transfer of “Evermay,” the old Davidson estate, one of the old historic Georgetown mansions, to new owners—the first change since 1882.
- Apr. 12. Aloysius I. Mudd, former newspaper man and author of a history of “Theaters of Washington,” died.
- Apr. 27. Beginning of three days’ celebration of the one hundred and twenty-fifth anniversary of the foundation of St. Patrick’s Catholic Church.
- May 8. Fifth Liberty Loan or Victory Drive “over the top” celebration. Among the features was a mass meeting at the ellipse, addressed by Ole Hansen, Mayor of Seattle, fearless foe of the I. W. W. Result of drive, \$28,362,250 from 132,159 subscribers.
- May 8. The U. S. Navy seaplane NC-4, commanded by Lt. Commander A. C. Read, completed the first flight across the Atlantic in actual flying time of 26 hours and 47 minutes, from Newfoundland to Portugal.
- May 28. Establishment of an entire colored company in No. 4 Engine House.
- June 1. The old colonial house, 614 E Street, N. W., formerly owned by James C. McGuire, art collector, opened on this date by the Y. W. C. A. as a service house.
- June 2. Attempt by an anarchist to destroy the home of Attorney General A. Mitchell Palmer, resulting only in the death of the bomb planter.
- June 7. Return home of the 312th Machine Gun Battalion from service in world war.
- June 21. Georgetown University planted memorial trees in memory of her former students who fell in the world war.

- June 26. Lower Potomac Park Ferry between the naval militia dock at Seventh Street, and Lower Potomac Park, put in operation.
- July 1. The War Time Emergency Prohibition Act went into effect, and for the first time in history the sale of liquor became illegal throughout the United States.
- July 4. With the Washington Monument as a background, the great "human flag," composed of 5,000 women and children in the grand stand, and in front of it the returned soldiers of Washington who were recipients of medals of honor from their city.
- July 8. Return of President Wilson from Paris where he had been influential in the framing of the Treaty of Peace. With the exception of a few days in February and March when he returned to this country, he was away about seven months.
- July 12. The National Board of Farm Organizations purchased the historic Slater mansion, 1731 I Street. Three cabinet officers—Secretary of State Frelinghuysen, Postmaster-General Wanamaker, and Secretary of the Navy William C. Whitney, were former owners of this house.
- July 12. School established for prisoners in the District jail.
- July 21. The beginning of a series of race riots throughout the country, the first of which occurred in Washington on this date. Seven lives were reported lost here.
- Aug. 1. Accident on the Maryland line of the Washington Railway & Electric Company, when a city-bound car overturned at second and R Streets, N. E.; thirty-five persons were injured.
- Aug. 12. Eight thousand men, the famous 4th Marine Brigade, 2nd Division, backbone of the American Expeditionary Force at Chateau Thierry, Belleau Wood and other decisive conflicts, marched up Pennsylvania Avenue for the final review by the President.

- Aug. 30. President and Mrs. Wilson were hosts to 800 Walter Reed soldiers at a lawn party on the White House grounds.
- Sept. 4. President Wilson began an extensive tour of the country in an effort to force the ratification of the League of Nations. After delivering more than forty speeches throughout the West, he broke down under the strain, before completing his itinerary, and was obliged to return to the White House.
- Sept. 30. Opening of the first dental clinics in the public schools.
- Sept. 17. The First Division of Regulars, led by General John J. Pershing, and "Pershing's Own," marched up Pennsylvania Avenue in one of the greatest military reviews since the Civil War.
- Sept. 16. Two hundredth commemoration by Rock Creek Episcopal Church Parish, of the donation of 1,000 pounds of tobacco and 100 acres of land out of his manor, known as "Generosity," for a glebe and for building a chapel, by John Bradford in 1719.
- Sept. 27. Cardinal Mercier, of Belgium, arrived in the city.
- Sept. 27. Death of Brother Tobias, founder of St. John's College.
- Oct. 1. Washington's first Junior High School was established in the old Central High School, which was the original Washington High School.
- Oct. 12. Catholic Women's Service Club took possession of the old home of Chief Justice Chase, at Sixth and E Streets, N. W.
- Oct. 25. The Church of the Reformation (Lutheran), one of the historic religious congregations of Washington, observed its fiftieth anniversary.
- Oct. 27. Dedication ceremonies under the auspices of the District of Columbia Bar Association, of the remodeled Courthouse. Associate Justice Wendell Phillips Stafford and Chief Justice J. Harry Covington made addresses, followed by

Henry E. Davis, who gave a history of the edifice.

- Oct. 27. Arrival of their majesties, King Albert and Queen Elizabeth of the Belgians, and his Royal Highness the Duke of Brabant. During their stay in Washington the King called on the President, addressed the U. S. Senate, visited Mt. Vernon and was decorated by Secretary Baker with the distinguished service cross. George Washington University and the Catholic University bestowed LL.D. degrees on the King. The Queen received the degree of Litt.D. from Trinity College.
- Oct. 28. The District Minimum Wage Board fixed \$15.50 a week as the minimum wage for experienced women in the printing, publishing and allied trades. In August the Board fixed \$16.50 a week as the minimum wage in the mercantile industry for experienced women. The Board laid down rates to be paid minors and apprentices.
- Nov. 6. Total enrollment of children in the public schools, reported as 60,213.
- Nov. 8. Consecration of Bethlehem Chapel of The Nativity, the first portion of the Cathedral of Sts. Peter and Paul to be completed, a memorial to the late Bishop Satterlee, first Bishop of Washington.
- Nov. 8. Women's City Club purchased 22 Jackson Place, temporary home of President Roosevelt during the remodelling of the White House, from June 25 to November 6, 1902.
- Nov. 11. On the anniversary of Armistice Day, Edward, Prince of Wales and heir to the British throne, arrived in Washington for a three days' visit. Called on President Wilson, visited Walter Reed Hospital, Annapolis and Mt. Vernon.
- Nov. 11. Rev. James S. Durkee, of Massachusetts, installed as President of Howard University.
- Nov. The Police biennial census showed population of Washington, 455,428, an increase of 59,481 for

the two years. Of this increase 47,467 are whites and 12,014 colored.

- Nov. 22. Laying of the cornerstone of the New Masonic Temple at Brightwood, D. C., by members of Stansbury Lodge F. A. A. M.
- Nov. 23. St. John's Episcopal Church reopened for services after extensive repairs.
- Nov. 30. The Evangelical Lutheran Church of Georgetown, observed its 150th anniversary. The first meeting house was erected in 1769—18 years after Georgetown, then in Frederick County in the English Province of Maryland, was laid out.
- Dec. 2. The historic Corcoran residence, 1611 H Street, became the property of the United States Chamber of Commerce.
- Dec. 9. The tree which stood near the main entrance of Walter Reed Hospital was blown down. In Early's raid in July, 1864, Confederate sharpshooters operated from its heavily-leaved branches.
- Dec. 13. A coal crisis necessitated closing of stores until 12 noon, and lightless nights for a period.
- Dec. 27. 79 portable structures are now used to accommodate the overflow in the public schools.
- Dec. 31. During the year 4,290 accidents occurred, resulting in 64 deaths; 125 others seriously hurt; 1,705 minor injuries. 900 automobiles stolen, 740 were recovered.

The District of Columbia furnished 24,853 men to the National Armed Forces of the United States in the World War, according to Col. Ayers in "War with Germany."

Respectfully submitted,

FREDERICK L. FISHBACK,

Chronicler.

The Chronicler acknowledges his indebtedness to Miss Ella J. Morrison, who has a keen interest in our beloved Washington, for her valued assistance in the preparation of this report.

TWENTY-FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE
CURATOR (1918).

To the President and Members of the Columbia Historical Society:

I herewith submit my twenty-fifth annual report as Curator of the Society, showing the following gift, and books received by exchange with other societies and libraries, during the year 1918 in addition to many publications in connection with the world war:

COPY OF ULSTER COUNTY GAZETTE (Kingston, N. Y.) of January 4, 1800 containing announcement of death of Gen. George Washington and descriptions of his funeral. "Presented in memory of Mary Stevens Beall, by her Cousins, Louise and Emma Price, 1918."

AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, PROCEEDINGS OF, October, 1916, October, 1917, and April and October, 1918. (Worcester, Mass.)

BOHEMIAN REVIEW, for March, 1918.

BULLETINS OF THE PARIS CHAMBER OF COMMERCE; February, May and November, 1918.

CATALOGUE OF PORTRAITS AND WORKS OF ART IN INDEPENDENCE HALL, PHILADELPHIA. Gift of the Curator of Independence Hall. (1915).

CHESAPEAKE AND OHIO CANAL COMPANY, REPORTS, BY for years 1832, 1837, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1843, 1848, 1851, 1854, 1857, and 1877 to 1884. Presented by Joseph J. Waters.

D. A. R. LINEAGE BOOKS, Vols. 39 and 40.

DICTIONNAIRE D'ARCHEOLOGIE CRETIEENNE ET DE LITURGIE, Librairie Letouzey et Ane. Paris.

ECCLESIASTICAL RECORD OF STATE OF NEW YORK, Vol. 7 (Index).

ELLIS' CATALOGUE No. 181 OF ILLUMINATED AND OTHER EARLY MANUSCRIPTS AND PRINTED BOOKS, TO A.D. 1500. London.

GEORGE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY BULLETIN, March, 1918.

- GOVERNMENT OWNERSHIP OF RAILROADS, AND MENACE OF
PATERNALISM. Otto H. Kahn.
- IOWA MASONIC LIBRARY, QUARTERLY BULLETINS, January,
April and October, 1918.
- JOHN CRERAR LIBRARY, 23rd ANNUAL REPORT, 1917.
- KANSAS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, 20TH BIENNIAL REPORT
OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS, July 1, 1914 to June 30, 1916.
- AMERICAN MAGAZINE SUBJECT-INDEX, by Frederick W.
Faxon, Boston, Mass., for 1918.
- MINNESOTA HISTORY BULLETIN, May, 1918.
- MISSOURI STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY'S PUBLICATION, "Thir-
teen Years Among the Indians and Mexicans," by Gen.
Thomas James, Edited by Walter B. Douglas.
- NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY BULLETINS, February, March,
May, August and September, 1918.
- OHIO STATE ARCHEOLOGICAL AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY
QUARTERLY, April, 1918.
- POET'S LINCOLN, THE, by O. H. Oldroyd. Gift of Author.
- ROCKEFELLER FOUNDATION, REVIEW OF WORK FOR YEAR 1917.
- WISCONSIN MAGAZINE OF HISTORY, June and October, 1918.
Madison, Wis.
- HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF STATE OF WISCONSIN, PROCEEDINGS
OF, 65th Annual Meeting, October, 1917.
- MOVEMENT FOR STATEHOOD, 1845-7, by Milo M. Quaife.
- WASHINGTON HISTORICAL SOCIETY QUARTERLY, July, 1918.
Seattle, Washington.

Respectfully submitted:

JAMES F. HOOD,
Curator.

January 28, 1919.

TWENTY-SIXTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE
CURATOR (1919).

To the President and Members of the Columbia Historical Society:

Herewith I hand you my twenty-sixth annual Report as Curator, containing the list of gifts and exchnages received by the Society during the year 1919.

AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, PROCEEDINGS OF, April, 1919. (Worcester, Mass.)

ANTIKVARISK TIDSKRIFT FOR SVERIGE. Stockholm, 1919.

BIBLIOTECA HISPANICA, EXTRACTO DE LA (de Garcia Rico Y Compa.) Madrid, 1919.

BOLETIN BIBLIOGRAFICO DE SLGINAS OBRAS ANTIGUAS Y MODERNAS RARAS O CURIOSAS ON LA LIBRERIA UNIVERSAL DE OCASION (de Garcia Rico Y Compa). Madrid, 1919.

BULLETINS OF PARIS CHAMBER OF COMMERCE, February and March, 1919.

CATALOGO DE LIBRA ON FRANCOS LIBRERIA UNIVERSAL DE OCASION (de GARCIA RICO Y COMPA). Madrid, 1919.

GEORGE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY BULLETINS, June, October, November and December, 1919.

HISTORIA (a paper), Oklahoma City, October 1, 1919.

IOWA MASONIC LIBRARY QUARTERLY BULLETIN, January, 1919.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, PUBLICATIONS OF,

SELECT LIST OF REFERENCES ON ECONOMIC RECONSTRUCTION. Compiled by H. B. Meyer. 1919.

LIST OF REFERENCES ON MONROE DOCTRINE, 1919.
Compiled by H. B. Meyer.

MINNESOTA HISTORY BULLETINS, February, May, July, August, November, 1919.

NEBRASKA HISTORY AND RECORD OF PIONEER DAYS, (a paper) July-September, 1919.

NEBRASKA HISTORY AND RECORD OF PIONEER DAYS (a paper), October-December, 1919.

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY BULLETINS, April, May, June, July, Sept., Nov. and Dec., 1919.

- OHIO STATE ARCHEOLOGICAL AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
QUARTERLY, April and October, 1919.
- SOCIETE DE L'HISTOIRE DES COLONIES FRANCAISES, ANNUAIRE,
1919. Paris.
- UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA BULLETIN, LIST OF PUBLICATIONS,
November, 1919.
- UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA, VOL. 16, No. 2, The James
Sprunt Historical Publications.
- WASHINGTON HISTORICAL SOCIETY QUARTERLY (Seattle,
Washington), July, 1919.
- WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY COLLECTION (Cleve-
land, Ohio), TRANSACTIONS AND ANNUAL REPORT, 1919.
- WILEY BULLETIN, THE (Scientific Publications), June, 1919.
- WISCONSIN MAGAZINE OF HISTORY (Madison, Wis.), March,
June, September and December, 1919.

Respectfully submitted,

JAMES F. HOOD,

Curator.

January 20, 1920.

INDEX.

(PREPARED BY THE EDITOR)

Adams, Abigail.....	33
Adams, John Q.	57, 105, 116, 117
Agnew, Dr. D. Hayes, physician to Garfield	156-7, 164-5
Agricultural Department	2, 58
Alexandria	11, 12, 19, 20, 27, 55, 168
Algonquin Indian Tribes	167
All Soul's Unitarian Church.....	131
<i>American Daily Advertiser</i>	93
<i>American Daily Telegraph</i> , Tate owner	116
<i>American</i> , <i>The</i>	115
Amnesty, discussion on.....	122
Anacostia Citizens Association	178
Anacostia Flats	178
Anacostia, Fort.....	170
Anacostia River.....	168, 169
Analostan Island	5.
Anaquash.....	168
Antisell, Dr. Thomas.....	174-5
Appendix.....	189
Army Medical Museum	161-2
Arsenal Point	19
Arts Commission	77
Aubrey, John	97
Autograph Albums.....	75
Bailey, Dr. Gamaliel, Pub. <i>Nat. Era</i>	62-3, 64, 71
Bailmain, Rev. Alexander.....	98
Baker, Dr. Frank, physician to Garfield, 160-1; autopsy,.....	162-4, 166
Baltimore.....	27
Baltimore and Potomac R. R. Station	148, 149
" <i>Baltimore Saturday Visitor</i> ,".....	61, 62
Bank of Washington	2
Barker, Christopher.....	95
Barnard, Justice Job.....	79
Barnes, J. K., Surg. Genl., physician to Garfield, 165; report of autopsy	162-4
Bart, Father	36
Baseball, sketch of, communication by George Wright	80-5

Bayley, Archbishop	47
Beaumont and Fletcher	97
Bell, Dr. Alexander G., statement in " <i>Star</i> " as to "induction balance"	159
Benedictine Foundation	28
Benning's, D. C.	168
Billing, William W.	146
Bingham, Col. B. F., remarks, Roosevelt Memorial	207
Bishop Keane	49
"Black Book"	106
Blackstone, quotation from	107
Bladensburg Road	98
Blaine, James G.	148
Bliss, Dr. D. W., treatment of Garfield, 152-56, 161; report of autopsy	162-64
Board of Health	152
Bonner, Robert	71, 74, 77
"Bookman, The"	69
Botanical Gardens	1
Boundary Street	98
Boynton, Dr. S. A., physician to Garfield	156
Bread and Cheese Club	132
Brent, Robert	29, 40
Brentwood Road	132
Brief History of Anacostia, its Name, Origin and Progress, communication, Charles R. Burr	167-179
Broad Creek, Md.	168
Bryan, W. B., remarks, "Morgan Memorial"	220-1
Buckley, James	173
Burnes, David	1, 2, 3, 6, 7, 27
Burnes, John	3
Burnes, Marcia	3
Burr, Charles R., Brief History of Anacostia, etc., communication	167-179
Caffrey, Father Anthony	31, 32, 34, 35, 43
Caffrey's Spring	40
Calvert, Leonard, first Lord Baltimore	52, 168
Campbell, Col. B. U.	29, 30
Capital City	26, 27, 170
"Capitola"	68, 70, 71
Capitol Hill	28, 33, 69
Capitol Hill Chapel	30
<i>Capital, The</i>	122
Carbery, Capt. Thomas	41
Carroll, Archbishop, "Life and Times of"	29
Carroll, Charles, Jr.	19
Carroll, Charles, Signer	29
Carroll Hall	45

238 *Records of the Columbia Historical Society.*

Carroll Institute.....	49
Carroll, John.....	29, 30, 31
Carrollsbury.....	19, 28
Cedar Hill.....	174
Center Market.....	2, 40
<i>Centinel of Liberty</i> or <i>George-Town & Washington Advertiser</i>	95
Cern Abbey.....	28, 30
C. & O. Canal.....	58, 102
Christian Brothers.....	46
Christie, Dr. Arthur.....	175
Chronicler's Report, F. L. Fishback.....	226
Citizens' Associations.....	18
Clark, Allen C., 32, 37; communication, Joseph Gales, Junior, Editor and Mayor, 86-146; remarks, Morgan Memorial, 221-2.	
Clarke, Father William.....	31
Clay, Henry.....	117
Cockburn, Admiral.....	100
Columbia Athletic Club.....	5, 6, 7
Columbia Road.....	120
Columbia Typographical Union, 14th anniversary of.....	104
"Columbiad".....	92
Columbian Horticultural Society.....	119
Commissioners, to survey D. C. territory.....	12-13
Committees Columbia Historical Society.....	190
Congress, accommodation of.....	15
Congress Heights.....	168
Congressional Cemetery, 120; Epitaph, Gales, 145, 174.	
Congressional Globe.....	136
Conkling, Roscoe.....	147
Connogocheque.....	11, 13
Constitution U. S., seat of Govt., 10; founders of, 18.	
Continental Hall.....	1
Conway, Moncure D.....	89
Corcoran Art Gallery.....	1
Cottage of David Burnes, communication by James F. Hood.....	1-9
Cox, Dr. C. C.....	152
Coxe, Richard S., counsel Ann Royall argument.....	110
Coyle, John.....	106
Coyle, John F.....	144
Crawford, W. H.....	116
Crocker Mansion.....	98
Cromwell, W. Nelson.....	42
Crossley, Prof. J. T.....	5, 6
Cummings, Arthur, pitcher Star club of Brooklyn, introduced curved pitching.....	83
Curator's Reports, James F. Hood.....	232
Custis, Widow.....	27

<i>Daily Bee</i> , Gobright and Melvin, props.	116
D. A. R.	119
Davenport, Rev. Willard Goss.	175
Davidson, John, Capt.	99
Davis, Henry E., quotation from.	39-40, 44
Delmar, Alexander, Editor and prop., <i>Intelligencer</i>	144
Devil's Hoof.	70
Devil's Run.	70
Devitt, Father.	30
Digges, Thomas.	89, 120
District of Columbia, legislation and taxation, 17; area of, 19, 20; permanent form act, 21.	
Dix, Rev. Morgan.	67
Doubleday, Abner, designer baseball field.	80
Drew, Columbus, prop., " <i>The American</i> ".	115
Ducking Stool, extract from <i>Washington Post</i>	108
Duddington Estate.	30
Dumfries, Va., Episcopal Church of.	36
Dutch East India Co.	55
Duvall Subdivision.	173
Easby, H. N., Minute on death of Gales.	135
Eastern Branch, 11, 19; bridge, 38, 55, 169; ferry, 170.	
Eastern Free School.	101
Echoes of a Surgical Tragedy, communication, Dr. William Tindall	147-166
Eckington, D. C.	132, 135
Eckington, Eng.	87, 91
E. D. E. N. (Mrs. Southworth), origin of, 53; most popular books by, 73-4; translations and circulations, 74.	
Edson, Dr. Susan A., physician to Garfield.	164-5
Elliot, Jonathan.	3
Evans, Admiral R. D.	60
<i>Evening Star</i> , interview of Mrs. Southworth, 67; Ann Royall, 105; reference to Garfield's injury, 157-59, 171-72.	
"Excelsior" Baseball Club.	81
Federal Capital.	21-25
Federal City.	1, 14, 26, 33
First Presbyterian Church.	106
First Unitarian Church.	131
Fitch, James E.	174
"Five Nations".	168
Fleet, Henry.	167, 168
Force, Peter.	136
Ford's Theatre.	43
Forest Glen.	30
Fox, John.	172-73, 175

240 *Records of the Columbia Historical Society.*

Frederick Douglass Memorial Association.....	174
Frietchie, Barbara.....	72
Frye, Virginia King, communication St. Patrick's—First Catholic Church of the Federal City.....	26-51
Fuller's Hotel.....	177
Funkstown.....	19
Gales, Joseph, Jr., Editor and Mayor, communication, Allen C. Clark	86-146
Gales, Joseph, Sr.....	87, 121
Gales, Juliana W., extract from letter on Hayne-Webster debate.....	112
Gales, Thomas.....	87
Gales, Timothy.....	87
Gales, Weston.....	121
Gales, William.....	97, 98
Gales, Winifred, Poem by, 120; Epitaph, 121.	
Garfield, James A., see Echoes of a Surgical Tragedy.....	147-166
Gonzaga College.....	39
Georgetown.....	19, 20, 21, 22, 25, 27, 32, 69
Georgetown College.....	30, 31, 39
George Washington University, Medical Dept.....	160
Gibbons, Archbishop, 48-9; Cardinal, 50.	
Gobright, L. A., quotation from.....	113, 115, 116
Good Hope Road.....	178
Goose Creek (Tiber).....	19, 28
Grant, U. S.....	148
Great Britain, bigoted laws of.....	29-30
Green, Dr. A. M.....	173
Greenleaf, James.....	170
"Greenleaf and Law in the Federal City".....	32
Grenfeldt, Sir Charles.....	53
Guiteau, Charles J., 148, 149; letter from, 150-51.	
Hagner, A. B., Pres. Col. Hist. Soc.....	6
Hamburg.....	19, 28
Hamilton, Dr. F. H., physician to Garfield.....	156-57, 165
Hammond, Surg. Gen., physician to Garfield.....	158
"Harper's".....	65, 66, 68
Harrison Street.....	173, 178
"Hasty Pudding".....	92
Hayne-Webster debate, extract from letter of Miss Gales.....	112
Herman, Augustine.....	169
"Hidden Hand".....	68, 69, 70, 71
Hillman House.....	54, 56
Hine, Lemon G.....	174
Historical Library of Boston.....	113
Hoban, James.....	31

Hood, James F., communication, Cottage of David Burnes, 1-9; Curator's Report, 232.	
Hotel Washington	2
Hubbard, Gardiner G.	6
Huddleson, Dr. Sarah M., communication, Mrs. E. D. E. N. Southworth and her Cottage	52-79
Hunting Creek	13
Huntress, <i>The</i>	105, 127
Hurricane Hall	70
Immaculate Conception	48
<i>Independent Gazeer</i> , or <i>Chronicle of Freedom</i>	93
Induction Balance, use of in Garfield's case	158
<i>Intelligencer</i> , extract from, Post Office, Anacostia	170-71
Ireland, Friends of Civil and Religious Liberty	104
<i>Iris, The</i>	91
"Irish Refugee, The," story of	61
Iroquois Indians	167
"Ishmael"	71
Jamestown, Va.	167
Jefferson Baseball Club	82
Jefferson, Thomas	57, 59
Jefferson School	63
Jesuit Fathers	31
Jones, Col. Frank, Pitcher National Baseball Club	82
Kenmore House	56
<i>Kennebec Journal</i>	115
Kennedy, James, Prop. Franklin Inn	105
Kennedy, James A.	146
Kentucky Avenue	170
Ketcham School House	178
King, Charles Bird, Architect Eckington house	132
"Knickerbocker" Baseball Club	81
La Bruyere	104
Lafayette	119
Lamb, Dr. D. S., treatment of Garfield, 155-56; report of autopsy, 162-64; 165.	
Lambeth Palace Library, London	168
Larner, John B., Compilation of Municipal Authorities	180-187
Latrobe, extract from Journal	33
Lauman, Charles	97
Lawrence, Mrs. James Valentine, daughter of Mrs. Southworth	79
Lee, Henry	98
Lee, Robert, E.	98
Lee, Sarah J. M.	98

Lee, Theodorick.....	98
L'Enfant, letter to, from Commissioners.....	13-14, 120
Levy Court.....	20
Lincoln, Dr. N. S., physician to Garfield.....	156, 161
Little Sisters of the Poor.....	49
Madison, James.....	98, 120
Madison Square Garden.....	80
Magruder, Dr. William B., Minute on death of Gales.....	135
Mantel, Burnes Cottage, description of.....	8
Marlboro, Md.....	19
Marlborough, Upper, Road.....	170, 172
Marsh Market.....	40
Marshall, Winifred (Gales).....	88
Martin, Luther.....	3
Maryland Agricultural Exhibition, 1824.....	119
Maryland, cession to U. S.....	23
Maryland Line.....	169
Massameke, "Five Nations".....	168
Matthews, Father William.....	35-41
Mattingly, Ann Carbery.....	41
Mattingly Miracle.....	41
McClure, A. K., extract from <i>Random Recollections, etc., Washington Post</i>	139-143
McCormick, Hugh.....	101
McKinley, William.....	57
Melvin, Josiah, Prop. <i>Daily Bee</i>	116
Members Columbia Historical Society.....	192-201
"Mental Photograph," by Mrs. Southworth.....	75-77
<i>Mercurie</i>	94
Metropolitan R. R.....	45
"Mill Tract".....	98
Miller, Virginia, quotation from.....	131, 32
Model House (Tavern).....	40
Monroe Street.....	57, 173, 178
Monument Grounds.....	2
Moore, Charles, remarks, "Morgan Memorial".....	214
Moore, Tom, Poem on Goose Creek.....	28
"Moral Retribution".....	65-68
Morgan, Dr. James Dudley, Memorial by Charles Moore, 214; Ancestry of, 89.....	
Morrison Building.....	149
Mount Olivet Cemetery.....	41
Mount View Place.....	179
Municipal Authorities of D. C., Compilation by John B. Lerner.....	180-187
Municipal Building.....	2
Murray Hill (New York).....	80-81

Nacostine.....	168
Nacotchtank.....	167-170
National Baseball Club, 82; members and trips, 83.	
<i>National Era</i>	62, 64, 68
National Highway.....	119
<i>National Intelligencer and Wash. Advertiser</i> , 95, 97, 99, 100, 101, 102, 111, 112, 113, 116, 118; Editorial and Business assistants, 113, 115, 123, 127, 128; on death of Jos. Gales, 134, 135, 136, 143; end of, 144-145.	
Navy Yard.....	170, 173
"Neighbors Prescription".....	62, 63
Necrology.....	202
Neil, E. D.....	168
Nevitte, Capt. Charles Le Compte.....	53, 54, 55
New Church, Swedenborgian, Mrs. Southworth Member of.....	79
<i>New York Journal</i> , description of Ann Royall.....	108-109
<i>New York Ledger</i>	70, 74, 75
Nichols Avenue.....	179
Ninth Street Methodist Prot. Church.....	146
<i>North Carolina Gazette</i>	94
Northwest Territory.....	60
Notley, Thomas.....	28
Oak Hill, burial place of Mrs. Southworth.....	52, 78, 79
Odd Fellows Hall.....	146
Officers and Managers of Columbia Historical Society.....	190
Old Masonic Temple.....	40
"Oldest House in Washington".....	9
Olympic Baseball Club.....	82, 83
O'Neill, "Tommy".....	6
Oswald, Col. John.....	93
O'Toole, Joseph, Father Timothy.....	42, 43
Ould, Henry.....	101
Pan American Building.....	1, 2
Patent Office.....	2, 38, 44
Payne, John Howard.....	78, 176-77
Peterson, first edition Southworth novels.....	74
Piatt, Don, Editor <i>The Capital</i>	122
Piscataway River, 169; road, 170, 172, 173.	
Pitts, Hiram.....	174
Polkinhorn Building.....	144
Poore, Ben Perley.....	118
Porter, Sarah H., "Life and Times of Ann Royall," note.....	110
Post Office at Anacostia.....	171
Post Office Department.....	2
Post, Rev. Reuben, Pastor First Presbyterian Church.....	106
Potomac River, 1, 5, 12, 13; islands of, 19, 27, 167, 168, 169, 170, 175.	

244 *Records of the Columbia Historical Society.*

Powhatan Indians	167
Prentiss, Dr. D. Webster, physician to Garfield.....	161
President's House, plans for.....	31, 33
Priestly, Dr. Joseph.....	93
Proceedings Columbia Historical Society	203-205
"Prospect Cottage," description of.....	77-78
<i>Public Intelligencer</i>	95
Public Library	1
Public Schools.....	101-102
Queen's Chapel.....	30
Queen, Richard.....	30
Raleigh Hotel.....	2
<i>Raleigh Register</i>	94, 96, 121
"Rambler," extract from <i>Star</i>	3
"Recollection of Men and Things at Washington," by L. A. Gobright.....	113
Recording Secretary's Report, Maude Burr Morris.....	224-5
Red Stockings, Baseball club.....	83
Retrocession to Virginia.....	19
Reyburn, Dr. Robert, physician to Garfield, 156; autopsy, 162-64, 165.....	
Richards, W. H.	173
Richardson, F. A., remarks, Morgan memorial	220
Riddle, A. G.....	147
"Roadside Sketches," from <i>Evening Star</i>	171, 173, 176
Rockville and Washington Turnpike	119
Roosevelt Memorial, Resolutions, 206-7; remarks, Col. Bingham, 207-13; letter, Edith Kermit Roosevelt, 213.....	
Rothwell, Andrew	115
Royall, Anne, 105; nicknames, 106; Indictment of, 106-107; description of the court, 108; trial, 108-11; life and times of, note, 110-127, 136.....	
Rush, Richard	102
St. John's (R. C.) Church.....	31
St. John's (Episcopal) Church.....	132
St. John's College.....	46
St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum	42
St. Mary's, first settlement in Md., 52-53, 61.....	
St. Patrick's Church, 2; communication, Virginia King Frye, 26-51.....	
St. Patrick's Spring.....	40
St. Peter's in Baltimore	30
St. Peter's Parish, Capitol Hill	53
St. Rose Industrial School	49
St. Teresa's Church.....	36
St. Vincent de Paul.....	44
St. Vincent's Orphan Asylum	40
" <i>Saturday Evening Post</i> ".....	66

Scharf, J. Thomas, History of Maryland.....	168
Scott, Sir Walter, quotations from.....	137
Seat of Government, Acts of Congress in relation thereto, 10-12; streets, etc., 14; permanent, 16.	
Seaton, Josephine.....	92, 111
Seaton, Lady Julia.....	88
Seaton, W. W.....	92, 96, 97
Severance, Luther A., founder, <i>Kennebec Journal</i>	115
Shannon, J. Harry, extract from <i>Star</i>	3
Shannon Place.....	179
Shedd, S. S.....	60
Sheffield (Eng.).....	91, 93, 120, 121
"Sheffield—A Battle Field of Labor".....	89
Sheffield Plate.....	86
" <i>Sheffield Register</i> ".....	88
Shepherd's Landing.....	168
Sherman, John.....	148
Simmons, George, 171 and note, 173, 176.	
Sketch of National Game of Baseball, communication, George Wright	80-85
Smith, Dr. Andrew H., physician to Garfield.....	164
Smith, Capt. John.....	167
Smith, J. Paul.....	5
Smith, Milton E., tribute to Father Walter.....	50-51
Smith, Samuel Harrison.....	93, 95, 100, 111
Smithsonian Grounds.....	2, 58
Snodgrass, Dr., Editor, " <i>Baltimore Saturday Visitor</i> ".....	61
Snow, Coyle and Co., owners " <i>Intelligencer</i> ".....	144
Southworth, Mrs. E. D. E. N. and her Cottage, communication, Sarah M. Huddleson.....	52-79
Southworth, F. H., husband of Mrs. E. D. E. N. Southworth.....	58
Southworth, Richmond J., Dr.....	72, 79
Stafford, Father.....	36
Steady, Ephraim, letter to Gales and Seaton on subject of "bandy".....	103
Streets, Avenues and Alleys.....	14
Street Railway Service, Anacostia.....	178-79
Stowe, Harriet Beecher.....	71
Swann, Thomas, U. S. Attorney, 107; Royall trial, 110.	
"Sybil Brotherton".....	64
Talburtt, George W.....	175
Talburtt, Lewin.....	176
Tate, Joseph B., owner <i>American Daily Telegraph</i> , 116; founder " <i>Even- ing Star</i> ," 116.	
Taxation.....	16
"Ten Buildings".....	95
"Ten Miles Square".....	3

Territory of Columbia.....	14, 19, 20, 23
"Thirty-four Years Ago," a reminiscence by Joseph Gales.....	123-27
Thomas, Rev. C. F.....	48
Thornton, Dr. William.....	31, 32, 38
"Thunderbolt, The".....	62
Tiber (or Goose) Creek.....	19, 28
<i>Tiger</i> , pinnacle.....	167
Tindall, Dr. William, communication, Naming Seat of Govt. U. S., 10-25; communication, Echoes of a Surgical Tragedy, 147-166.	
Todd, Dolly P.....	98
Topham, Washington, remarks on Clark's paper on Joseph Gales..	145-46
"Town Ball".....	80
Townshend, Dr. Smith, physician to Garfield.....	161
Treasurer's Report, Cuno H. Rudolph.....	223
Treasury Department.....	2, 57
<i>Trenton True American</i> , extract from.....	103
Trinity (R. C.) Church.....	31
Tucker, Enoch.....	171
Tucker farm.....	171
"Twin Oaks".....	6
Uncle Aleck, servant of Mrs. Southworth.....	73
"Uncle Tom's Cabin".....	71
Union Land Association.....	172
Union Station Plaza.....	56
Uniontown, D. C.....	170, 172, 173, 178
United States, entangling relations of.....	15
United States Government, Naming Seat of, communication, Dr. Tindall, 10-25; taxation, 16.	
<i>Universal Gazette</i>	93, 95
Van Hook, John W.....	173, 174, 175
Van Ness, John Peter.....	1, 3, 4
Van Ness, Marcia, 1; death of, 4.	
Van Ness Park.....	5, 6
Virginia, retrocession.....	19, 27
Wailes, Susannah.....	53-54
Wales, Dr., physician to Garfield.....	157, 159, 166
Wallach, W. D., from " <i>Evening Star</i> ".....	138
Walter, Father, 43, 44, 46, 47; death of, 50.	
War Department.....	5
War of 1812.....	55
Warburton, Fort.....	99
Warburton Manor.....	120
Washington Benevolent Society.....	127
Washington City, growth of.....	57, 69, 169, 179
" <i>Washington City Chronicle and Literary Repository</i> ," Andrew Roth- well, prop.....	115

Washington, County of.....	25
Washington, Fort.....	99
Washington, George.....	4, 7, 12, 33, 54, 56
Washington Humane Society.....	127
Washington Jockey Club.....	120
Washington Loan and Trust Building.....	2
Washington Monument.....	57
Webster, Daniel, letter from.....	118
Weightman, Mayor.....	101
Welling, Dr. J. C., Seaton's editorial associate.....	144
Western School.....	101
White, Andrew.....	168
White, Enoch.....	145
White, G. H. B., foreman, <i>Intelligencer</i>	145-146
White House.....	1, 3-4, 5, 31, 33, 57, 82, 148
White Lot.....	82
Whittier, John G., letter to Mrs. Southworth.....	72
"Wifes Mistake (The)".....	62
"Wifes Victory (The)".....	62
Willard, Henry A.....	118
Windle, Mary J., quotations from.....	128-131
"Women of the South," extract from.....	54
Woodward, Dr. J. J., physician to Garfield, 156; report of autopsy, 162-64.....	
Woodward and Lothrop.....	40
Wright, George, Sketch of National Game of Baseball.....	80-85
Y. M. C. A.....	5
<i>Yonkers, (N. Y.) Gazette</i> , interview of Mrs. Southworth.....	67
Young, Notley.....	30, 98

5648

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

DATE DUE

JUN 29 1989

APR 07 1993



3 9015 01428 0716

